Residence of Judge Levi Woodbury, Portsmouth, N. H.

GENEALOGICAL SKETCHES

OF THE

WOODBURY FAMILY

ITS INTERMARRIAGES AND CONNECTIONS

BY

CHARLES LEVI WOODBURY

Edited by his sister, E. C. D. Q. WOODBURY

MANCHESTER, N. H.
PRINTED BY THE JOHN B. CLARKE COMPANY
1904

PREFACE.

The sketches which are embodied in this book were not meant for the eye of the general public, but for that portion of the Woodbury family directly interested in the one who first undertook their compilation.

They are the result of much labor and study, diligent searching out of obscure facts, all done in order that others may have a reference which has been verified if the more important work of writing a thorough family pedigree is attempted.

My excuse in thus making known the labor of my brother, Charles Levi Woodbury, is an urgent request for its completion and, also, a natural reluctance to permit such material to remain inaccessible.

During the many months of Mr. Woodbury's illness, these papers were lying loose upon his writing table, and some of them were unavoidably lost. Despite my endeavor, I have been unable to fill those omissions.

E. C. D. Q. WOODBURY.

WASHINGTON, D. C.

CONTENTS.

CHARLES LEVI WOODBURY.

A SHORT sketch of Charles Levi Woodbury may fittingly prelude this expression of his love and thought for his kin. Certainly, it will endow his work with additional interest to his sister's children, for whom it was originally written. Numerous sketches and lives of him have been written, but the characteristics which reveal the inner man have been only partially portrayed.

Mr. Woodbury was brought up in Washington by a father whose nature was an admirable mixture of justice and generosity, strong in intellect, even in temper, punctilious, setting the highest example of morality and integrity, and also under the influence of a highly educated and accomplished mother, fond of books, and thoroughly sympathetic with her children.

With such forebears and in such a home, the natural family affection was deepened in Mr. Woodbury, who possessed a nature full of sentiment without degenerating into the sentimental.

After passing his examination at eighteen, he went to Alabama to study law, but in a few years returned north and settled in Boston, where his excellence as a lawyer in time gave him a large income from his practice.

The soul of generosity, no appeal was ever made to him without response, and as he never paused to investigate before alleviating distress, he was frequently the victim of imposition. He was amiable without weakness, rarely making a criticism even on those whose conduct laid them open to censure, preferring the charity of silence.

If he had enemies, they were not of his making, for his dominant thought was for others. He was a bachelor not through

dislike to women, but because the hours passed in the companionship of his books yielded him as much pleasure as the society of woman.

Mr. Woodbury had his peculiarities. He never carried a watch, which resulted in his occasionally missing a train ; this did not disturb him ; there were others to follow. His quaint hats, made in one model all through his life, broad of brim to protect his eyes, afforded squibs to the press, but these only furnished him amusement.

Indifferent in his way of treating his own money affairs, he was almost over-particular in the interests of others confided to his care. His personal property was looked after if the bank account was low, and then he would make a fifty-mile trip to his native town to cut off coupons. His dividends accumulated at times until the treasurers of the company would write him to please withdraw them.

Mr. Woodbury lived in bachelor apartments in Boston, taking his meals at Parker's from the time that famous hostelry was first opened. He was a profound student, and the more knotty and involved a question the greater his absorption and determination to conquer ; nevertheless, he found time for comradery, bright, appreciative, and loved a circle of kindred souls.

He enjoyed a good story, possessing a fund of anecdote, and was hospitable to a remarkable degree, seldom dining alone, and, an epicure in tastes, delighted in serving choice dishes to his friends.

His table was distinctive from others in the room : when invited guests were not present, there were seated a group of bright men, whose wit sparkled as the champagne which was nightly served. Topics, grave and gay, light and sober, pointed anecdote and scintillating story, made time pass speedily. These alternated with nights when the savant unfolded his lore and abstruse discussion held the board. This little " Round Table " was known in Boston and outside of that city, and those who had once been there often found it agreeable to return. Nor were these the only

guests. Women of talent, of beauty and agreeability were not excluded; and children, too, were often in the number, for they loved him and counted it high pleasure to be of the convives. Mothers looked in alarm at the ice cream put before their progeny, also injudicious champagne and the plethora of candies that followed a mysterious whisper to waiter or bell boy.

I recall one morning when, while breakfasting with Mr. Woodbury, a shrill juvenile shriek of delight filled the dining-room, and as the startled guests looked up, they saw a lithe, Titian-haired child rush from the open door, bound down the room, and throw her arms around Mr. Woodbury's neck The father followed. They had just arrived, and the pretty sprite who espied my brother had never forgotten the giver of good things.

Charles Levi Woodbury was born May 22, 1820. His mother was Elizabeth Williams Clapp of the New England family of that name. Mr. Woodbury was a staunch Democrat and ardent politician; never virulent towards those of opposite views. He had no political ambition for office, though he gave up much time stumping for presidential candidates, among whom were Polk, in 1844, Cass, in 1848; he attended, also, the convention at Baltimore which nominated Franklin Pierce for President, and went on the stump in Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey.

President Pierce offered him a foreign mission, which he declined.

He was president of the Granite Club, No. 1, Boston, and formed a confederacy of clubs throughout the state. Boston went Democratic for the first time in history. He was a delegate to the convention of 1856 which nominated James Buchanan, and made speeches in several states in favor of the nominee.

President Buchanan appointed him district attorney for Massachusetts, which, being in the line of his profession, he accepted.

Never sparing of himself, he spoke for McClellan in 1864, Seymour in 1868, Tilden in 1876, and was delegate to the convention which nominated Hancock in 1880.

The fisheries dispute with Great Britain engaged his legal interest and he pursued the case with ardor, lecturing and writing many articles, and going to Washington to discuss its phases with the secretary of state, Mr. Bayard.

Among the many orations which he delivered perhaps the most important were those on Rufus Choate, 1859, Judge Taney, 1874, and Judge Curtis the same year.

He was an assiduous writer to magazines on reciprocity in connection with Canada; decay of United States navigation; opening of the Public Library, Boston, on Sunday; international law in the Mason and Slidell case, 1861; annexation of St. Thomas in 1869; the "Kosta" case; on coal, 1880; on the Fisheries in Relation to the Discovery of North America, and many other themes, his broad and able mind assimilating each topic and keeping interest in current events, and yet at no time allowing his profession to suffer, until the multiplicity of work began to tell even on his strong constitution.

His spare hours he devoted to a study of genealogy, a pursuit which brought him frequently to the libraries and gave him much pleasure in the later days of his life.

He exercised it with the same patience and continuous investigation brought to bear on any work he undertook, following up clues with persistence, having the records of churches and towns searched throughout the States and England, spending large sums on his hobby. He became so noted for his genealogical lore that he was often called upon by others to assist them, and he cordially shared the result of his labors.

The Masonic order was the most engrossing of his interests. He was made a Master Mason June 4, 1858, Winslow Lewis Lodge, Boston; Royal Arch Mason June 22, 1858, in Sheckinah chapter, Chelsea; Royal and Select Master January 25, 1865, Boston Council, Boston; a Knight Templar March 18, 1859, in DeMolay Commandery, Boston; received the Ineffable Grade February 20, 1863, in Raymond Lodge of Perfection, Lowell, Mass.; the Ancient Traditional Grades in Raymond Council of Princes of

Jerusalem, Lowell, February, 1863; the Philosophical and Doctrinal Grades February 20, 1863, in Mt. Calvary chapter of Rose Croix, H. R. D. M.; the Modern Historical and Chivalric Grades February 20, 1863, in Boston Consistory, S. P. R. S. 320; created a Sovereign Grand Inspector General, 33rd, Boston, May 21, 1863; crowned an active member, Boston, May 16, 1867.

He held the following Masonic offices: Corresponding Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, 1862 to 1868, inclusive; Deputy Grand Master of Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, 1869–70–71; Past Grand Lieutenant Commander of Supreme Council, N. M. J. U. S. A., 1879 to 1891.

He delivered various orations on Freemasonry; Antiquity of Freemasonry, 1871; Lecture on the Antiquity of Cornerstones, 1877; the Masonic Centennial Oration, and on Spurious Rites and Degrees in the Grand Lodge in 1883, Early Constitutions of Freemasonry, and so on.

This gives an idea of some of the subjects which occupied his mind in the hours of so-called leisure, when he sat late into the night in his library, surrounded by the books he had collected from all over the world.

That collection, however, was not permitted to remain with him to the end of his life, for a large portion was destroyed in the great fire of Boston, in 1872, while he was absent from the city.

Mr. A. T. Perkins, writing an account of this fire, enumerating the losses of individuals, has the following:

"Mr. Charles Levi Woodbury lost a portion of his extremely curious and rare collection of books, about two thousand volumes being burned. The works destroyed were intended as a supplement to a large and well selected library, inherited from his distinguished father. They consisted of about one thousand volumes of the more modern authors, such as a large collection of the best French literature, histories and memoirs; much of it very rare; numerous books on modern science and the practical arts; the works of statesmen; early history of Canada; of New England,— a substantial collection, including several choice editions of the best English dramatists, poets and historians.

"The other thousand books lost it will be difficult indeed to replace, rare as they were, either in subject or edition.

"The mediæval philosophers and scientists were largely represented, among whom were Cornelius Agrippa, Paracelsus, Albertus Magnus, Raymond Lulli, Crolius, Pic de Mirindola Flud, Ashmole and Flamnel. Besides these, the work of some of the mystics of the times, such as Behmen, Reuchlin and Basil Valentin ; also a majority of the Kabalists, Rosecrucians, together with many writings and investigations, ancient and modern, on which students in comparative theology rely for information concerning ancient mysteries and oriental creeds.

"Mr. Woodbury says: 'It will require years of correspondence to reconstruct this department alone.' Also many specimens of the fifteenth century, a number of them rubricated or illuminated ; some *editiones principes*, representing most of the important presses of the continent ; many specimens of early woodcuts, some older than the invention of printing with movable types ; also a collection of Bibles of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, some richly illuminated, others quaintly illustrated, the oldest and richest being a Venetian Bible of 1480 ; also many of the versions of translators of later date and several MSS., the oldest of the thirteenth century and numerous quaint ones of more modern origin. Besides these there was a rare collection of early Masonic writings and MSS., illustrating the sources and early history of its dogma and rite.

"A collection illustrating the history of the Knights Templar, rare and unsurpassed in original authorities ; embracing all the chronicles of the Crusades. The collections of the Benedictine monks, all the historians of that ancient order, and all but one of the works on the trial of the Templars, with all the proofs added that were known to be accessible for historical purposes.

"Mr. Woodbury also lost all his note books compiled with great labor on certain branches of American history, on the Templars and on early Freemasonry. Also several unpublished essays on the origin and progress of patent and copyright laws and on the mechanic arts.

"Out of all this interesting list there were saved only St. Augustin's De Civitate Dei, printed in 1475, a rarely illuminated Dutch missal MSS., the Cabbala Denudata, and one work of Raymond Lullis'. It is pleasing to record, however, that Mr. Woodbury displays under all these losses his proverbial courage and good temper, declaring that the destruction of the accumulations of twenty years has not daunted him or eradicated his love for old books, and strongly hinting that he shall endeavor to repair so far as he is able what seems to the uninitiated to be quite difficult to replace."

After Judge Levi Woodbury removed to Washington, he retained his Portsmouth home in New Hampshire only as a summer residence. This had been the gift of Hon. Asa Clapp to his daughter, Elizabeth, when she married Levi Woodbury. He had then commenced his notable career: at twenty-seven years of age he was judge of the Supreme Court of New Hampshire; at thirty-four, governor of the State; at thirty-six, United States senator, and then successively secretary of the navy, and of the treasury, again United States senator, and finally associate justice of the United States Supreme Court. He refused the mission to Spain, offered by President Jackson, and to England, offered by President Polk, as his wife dreaded the then long sea voyage. The English mission was a most important one involving the settlement of the Oregon question.

Charles Levi Woodbury loved the house where he was born, surrounded by its forty acres of cultivated land. After the death of his mother, who survived her husband many years, no member of the family had slept under its roof for twenty-five years; but it was in perfect order for occupancy, and the garden kept in bloom each season with the favorite flowers of his mother.

One object of interest near the garden was a mammoth oak, whose age could not be conjectured. Lightning had struck and demolished its top, but the great curved branches below stretched out with their shining leaves, overshadowing the last resting-place of the pet dogs. The branches gradually breaking from storms at

last caused the oak to fall, a few years ago, literally crumbling to the ground. It was one of the most ancient trees of the town as one of the most remarkable.

Some of the personal detail may appear out of place in a work of this kind, but the book is intended for Mr. Woodbury's relatives as well as the public, which is my excuse for inserting it.

CHAPTER 1.

GENEALOGY.

THERE is some honest science in the effort to know your ancestry. The descent from a distinguished progenitor may be a deterioration of race, particularly when he is far back and has little supporting intermediaries.

A very long pedigree is not necessarily a good one, ofttimes challenging comparisons. Quality is better than quantity, and averages afford some information.

Heredity shows in the perpetuation of qualities. In the race-horse, the bulldog, the gamecock, we know we are looking for the outcrop of a particular quality in the descendants. In the canary and the mocking bird, we are in a like pursuit.

How is it with the human race? Do we seek for form, brain or game quality? Or is it the docility of the cart-horse or the trim Spitz dog that we desire? May we not also look for special development of music, poetry, eloquence, or of enterprise, prudence, piety?

The laws of descent involve all these matters as well as courage and physical development. Man has studied this in his own race less than in animals, and devoted less thought to a subject of paramount importance to the human species than to the breeding of beasts. When the woman claims her natural right to select the parent of her children she asks no more than the man who chooses a mate to become the mother of his race.

There is no doubt that a national type of appearance is gradually formed in an old nation. We easily distinguish an Irishman, Frenchman, Hebrew, Englishman. But beyond this unconscious formation of a national type, there exists in each a great variety

of intellectual characteristics, each having its bright and dull, its brave and timid, its common and superior specimens.

The rules for breeding human quality are undefined because they have been little studied and less practiced. Yet there is a strong point in atavism as an abstract law. " He comes of good stock " is a common expression of confidence.

The glamour of wealth and beauty need only be referred to, because a nervous impulse known as love also comes in and disturbing the calculations on the law of descent, render abortive the marks on which we unhesitatingly rely when breeding horses for speed, dogs for courage, or birds for song.

Man is not disposed to sacrifice any consideration for the sake of raising a higher class of children. His philosophy takes a short cut. Sometimes the elders of the family make a successful fight in favor of choosing " from a good family " or against wedding hereditary disease. We do not know how much better the sexes would do did they adhere more closely in their choice to the rules of heredity. Instance: The race-horse in America. Some two or three thousand colts are annually produced, but not more than a hundred and fifty of these make decided mark, though all show some of the quality of pedigree, and some, not apparently distinguished, yet vindicate in their progeny the pure blood of their race.

Pride of family, we therefore see, is not the only motive to a study of genealogy.

The investigation into the influence of heredity and the success or failure of crosses has a scientific value. The world gives considerable credit to the " self-made man " and he often deserves much, yet something is also due to his ancestry, the view of his being, possibly, a successful cross, and it does not in the least detract from his achievement if he reflects credit on his parentage.

I am not advocating any particular theory of breeding the human race, nor do I imagine that within the restrictions imposed by society or man, his race is as capable of rapid improvement as we have attained in the horse, dog and cattle under the scientific

control of man. While a valuable cross produces betterment it is rare that such a one is found. Blending even good stock is seldom in the line of advance; it is doing well if the result is not a deterioration.

Here, then, is manifested one of the causes and fields for a scientific study of genealogy. Do you belong to a deteriorating stock or one that is improving? This is not the feudal tone of thought which ranks descent from illustrious ancestry as more than the quality of the descending generations, past or present. But it is full of logic and common sense and is in harmony with progressive civilization and development.

There are distinguished men, and, also, distinguished families. The rank which was given to man, eight or nine centuries ago, for some pleasing service, is no proof that the man was of, or founded a distinguished family. The quality of the family was determined by the test of the future.

When a race-horse like Sir Archy or Boston procreates a family, including hundreds of trotters and winners as Hambletonian, who projects a cross of his blood into the pedigree of nine tenths of all the winners within twenty years after his death, there are founded illustrious families, having today both philosophical and commercial value.

Among man, we allow much credit to the blood of distinguished family, for it shows a latent and hereditary talent and character which may crop out in high intensity anywhere in the descent.

Primogeniture has lost favor, even direct descent has greater limitations than family. Instance: The cross of parents which made an advancement dating in its success from the birth of the children who all share its effects alike and who, alike, have capacity for the atavism resultant.

I acknowledge the natural attractions and repulsions which play a serious part. The blond yearns toward the dark, the tall toward the short, the grave often toward the gay. Even the comparative ages of marrying couples are found to have average fixed

laws. Contrasts as well as similarities have their attractions and influence.

Whether the destiny of our social system is to improve the natural qualities of the race or to reduce the individual to one level capacity is a problem for the serious study of the future.

National life needs the statesman, the hero, the poet, the orator, the engineer, the inventor, the man of science and explorer.

Without them the nation decays.

The survival of the fittest is the Darwinian theory, but it does not tell us who are the fittest. The escape from enemies, the energy of conquest we readily understand, but these neither meet the problem of man, considered in society nor as individual. The capacity to acquire wealth, the courage to protect it and the judgment to put it to useful service are but a single branch of human excellence. The artist, the man of science, the poet, historian, scholar, lawyer, moralist and teacher, are not great for this cause, nor are the warrior, the reformer, or that remarkable creator of wealth, the inventor. It is a quality developed in a low degree in the mechanic, the farmer, the laborer, yet in all, force of character and professional worth may be largely marked and even procreated, nor does society withhold its admiration when it appears.

Wealth may be inherited and kept by rare self-denial, but rarely does the faculty of both acquiring and keeping descend. The consequence would not be useful, yet so far as the quality tends to a diffusion of wealth among a greater class of possessors and the comforts it brings them, the encouragement they are able to render to art, literature, benevolence and education, together with the prompt supply its holders can loan to their country in its hour of need, so far is the conservation implied admirable.

In like way I could run through the other qualities I have named : the victor in the Olympian games, the winners of the boat races between Oxford and Cambridge, the heroes of the football tussles where Yale, Harvard and Princeton compete, have, in the broad cosmopolitan educational conception of this *fin de siècle* society of ours a credit and fame which would terrify the ancient

Puritans of New England, and yet even they had admiration and respect for the gallant sailors of their day when they were engaged in lawful war and commerce, and even in the contraband and piratical, if we may believe the fog-covered pages of their historians. While to their landsmen, excepting the title of deacon, none was so dear as that of captain in their militia.

We had no peerage, no feudal tenure of land in New England, consequently a peer was as strange an exotic to the colonial born here as a polar bear; and the "lord of the manor," the "manor house or court" were words that had lost all significance as sigh of ideas or their expression in America, or, better speaking, never had any existence in New England in that form.

Our "deputies to the General Court" were legislators, and, *pro hac vice,* had the powers of manor lords and feudal "honors," aye, and of the feudal kings themselves.

Hence, again, an ancestor who was a deputy or a military officer or a deacon, was a man of rank and precedence. Were he a minister, a magistrate or of the council, or, perchance, governor of a colony, he also was a man of notable colonial rank whether he bore coat armor or were ignorant of its very existence.

He got his rank of the People in its sovereign aspect and authority because it was freely and voluntarily given, thus making it intrinsically higher in quality and dignity than any title the king might confer on a subject of his own suggestion and pleasure, and today should be held in more reverence.

In either case, the selection for the dignity is only an evidence of the real merit of the individual, and covers but a part of the broad field of human effort. Today, after a century or two of interval, it is the only evidence of quality obtainable, and, therefore, highly prized. History is made up of biographies, and in these the genealogy has counted for something, from the earliest ages recorded in the Bible. The kings of the Saxon heptarchy in England, yes, whether of Saxon or Norse, never thought their title secure until they had traced their pedigree back to the Woden or Scandinavian gods.

In modern society competition exists, an element distinguishable from the frozen caste system of feudal government. The inheritable distinction of rank once attaching gave no index afterward of the relative or positive merits of successors, but in the New England, as in modern systems, these honors of official connection with government never ceased to be an object of competition, either from personal or party standpoint, and the tenure of office was democratically short.

The study of genealogy, therefore, leads us into the history of one's country and the party government thereof, improves the knowledge of the elemental principles of our institutions, and trains the mind to appreciate the development which earnest and pious ancestors have given to the bases of self-government and equal liberty as well as the centuries of a struggle they endured in their efforts.

Without recapitulating the effects of heredity on national and personal character, or the influence of judicious crosses, or how these latter affect the vitality of families, all of which can be studied in one's own genealogy as well as the persistence of some inheritable qualities through many generations; to one competent to seek for this knowledge of the family life, the traversing the history of the past lends a confidence and self-reliance far greater than that derived from the speculations of judicial astronomy, physiognomy or phrenology, because it rests on facts, rather than theory.

There is another consideration: The "founder of the family" who has raised it into prominence or special consideration may be a very recent person, and the crosses that developed him be worthy of study. Reason would say a new founder may give as firm a tone to a family as an ancient founder, unless the older family has been good in every generation. The chances are that the new one will do as well in the future. We cannot wipe out the failures, but can pin our faith on the averages or on the brilliant scions developed.

Genealogy accumulates facts for the scientific study of man and his prospects. This I again affirm emphatically.

Rank, whether it comes by peerage, military service, bureaucracy, legislative or the church, is simply evidence of the capacity and character of the individual. An inherited title is not evidence of either.

There is this much in public opinion: though distinction come only to a few, yet all the family share in the lustre. "A poor cousin of the King," said the modest Spanish soldier five centuries ago, and so say many people in many lands today. They do not deem it a decline, but a hope for the future.

A class of observers maintain the influence of a calling or trade will impress a particular cast on the features, and cite the facility with which a priest, lawyer, doctor, sailor, shoemaker, may be recognized as such, though they do not affirm that this impress is an inheritable quality.

Practically, genealogy offers consolations to all: if one is more distinguished than his ancestors, he flatters himself he is an improved development of the stock. If he falls below par of the race, he claims them as his type, and believes he is simply misunderstood and that the blood will crop out again in his progeny and be recognized in the future as it was in the past.

The Chinese worship of ancestors is not without its share of plausible reasons. It indicates that one had ancestors, and, therefore, is of an older family than was Adam, the apple eater.

It demonstrates again the belief in the persistency with which the flavor of the first apple eater has continued in his descendants, whether separating these from those above ground or those under and these from those who have ascended to the spirit world or otherwise, yet a connected, sympathetic, synchronous one life in the whole, hence genealogy is the logical outcome of the Greek "Know thyself — *Gnothi seauton.*"

The selfishness in the study of one's self, because of the individualism in existence, is not of the arrogant, exclusive, uncharitable nature. Families are large. There are records of man in a civilized condition more than five thousand years ago, or one hundred and fifty generations of the race. One has, of course, two

parents, four grandparents, eight great grandparents, and so on; at ten generations back, or three hundred years, he should represent one thousand and twenty-four of his then living ancestors; at twenty generations, one million and forty-eight thousand, five hundred and seventy-six living persons contributing ancestry for him, the individual of the present:

At thirty generations back, one billion, one hundred and thirty-six million, nine hundred and ninety-seven, six hundred and twenty-four persons had the honor of fashioning ancestry for the inquirer into his line. All these figures are liable to reduction by the intermarriages of cousins, which *pro tanto* diminishes the number of remote ancestors in some degree: the diminution is extraordinary. At the one hundred and fifty generations to which reference is made, the number of ancestors would be far greater than the whole surface of the earth and sea would afford standing room.

At the thirtieth generation, it equals or surpasses the population of the globe, and the thirty-first would double that population. In fact, there has not been this universal fusion or blending of the human race, nor this number of people alive at the same time.

Practically, national separation and the breeding in and in, or intermarriage of relations, have narrowed these mathematical proportions to a measurable standard.

England alone, in the time of William the Conqueror, had, perhaps, a million and a half of population, excluding Ireland, Wales, and Scotland. In place of increasing in the next almost nine hundred years to over a billion, the entire race of English, at home and abroad, is not over forty millions, while the Celtic races of Great Britain at home and abroad will probably muster no more than twenty millions.

England's case shows how extensive has been the intermarriage of relatives, demonstrates how a national type of individual is gradually formed and becomes recognizable. The tribal system of Ireland and Scotland also points to the close family relation which narrows the number of ancestors from what they would have been if there had been no intermarriages

The Norman soldiers spread over every county and manor, and every man in England felt their incursion; within a generation or two, their descendants so crossed into the local population as to become homogeneous with them.

The Danes and the Norsemen were at the conquest the predominant population of the east and north; the Saxon of the south and westward, and the Celtic in the west and southwest of England.

The newly arrived Norman fused equally in all these sections, and the races merged together in increasing ratio. In Canute's time there were three local tongues, the Scandinavian, the Saxon, the Celtic; the Normans brought in a fourth.

Written and spoken language of a new sort was created and developed within three centuries: a tongue called English, which has gradually grown and extirpated all the others from common use. In this welding and fusing progress into an English race and speech, each of these strongholds of the original race retains some traces of its original tongue, making an idiom or dialect, different in one section from that used in another. But these distinctions have slowly faded, and in a great measure now are extinct.

From these mingling idioms the Court and Literature raised a standard for literature and the stage; but the people rested content in their several idioms, dropping or adding little by little as the fusing process proceeded.

This has much to do with genealogy. It is the story of the formation of a strong race type within a short or limited period. It shows, also, how a restricted and diffused race immigration in a few generations becomes absorbed and homogeneous to the mass of national life.

That such a new strain of blood may influence the temperament and intellect of the mass, when in sufficient quantity, cannot be denied. Indeed, breeders admit that a quarter or one eighth of thoroughbred racing blood improves the endurance of the trotter at high rates of speed.

My friend, looking over the last few pages, asks me, How as to Adam? The tenth generation from him did not have the one hundred and twenty-four ancestors.

True. Take him and Eve as the first pair, that tenth generation showed five hundred and twelve crosses of breeding, in and in, but that was more than one hundred and fifty generations ago, and the principles of natural selection as well as survival of the fittest can cover more differentiation into races and nations than one history records.

The genealogist, tracing his pedigree, not unseldom finds a cross that from name or locality he recognizes as from some other section than the habitat of his family. It interests and forces him into wider reading and new research. Had he been priding himself on being of the west counties and the new cross comes from Norfolk or Suffolk, he begins to regard the Vikings and the Danish rule in England with more complacency.

Should he hear a Norman name and encounter a cross with Trelawney, Tailisen or Pendragon, he must square his faith about the Celts and the Round Table, and admit they possessed chivalry and poetry.

This tri-part fusion moved slowly in England, but in America, where enterprise drew from each party and hurled them together in mixed settlements, the union has been very rapid. Today, an American can rarely run back three generations of his family without discovering ancestors from as many sources. Without dilating further it may be observed that in this way, the study of genealogy also promotes the study of history in its truest but rarest relation to the formation of national types and the blending of races.

One begins with strong prejudice, perhaps, but before going far finds reason for moderation. The probability is that in England there is not a single stock that can be traced, pure and unmingled, since the Conqueror, in either Celtic, Saxon, Scandinavian or Norman blood. The mingling has not been equal in the different counties, but all are mingled and the race is not deteriorated in consequence. Rather the converse.

The inference is strong that extended pedigrees for the English, thirty generations back, will show substantially similar ancestors for every family. None are now so humble but they may find men of worth, genius or rank scattered in their ever spreading ancestry. Many who are now high may discover crosses from the worker and the cotter who have swelled the veins of illustrious ancestry.

Probably no family is without one or more crosses of gentle blood; the difficulty being to find them. They are there. The law of the survival of the fittest decimates among the gentles as in the laborers of the country. Indeed, as the gentles were called to more heroic adventure and war, it has fallen with more relative destruction upon them, and happy are the elect of today who can trace back to the Conqueror's date, one or two or three gentle lines among the thousand which have combined to give them existence.

Upon all considerations, the general condition of our own race has decidedly improved, the arts are higher; food, clothing, shelter for every class are better; labor is less weighty; talents have a hundred fields open to them for one in the Conqueror's time.

Though the struggle for existence may be more intense, the means of subsistence are multiplied enormously. It is man's work and the study of the individual in his breeding and development that have stood as pioneer in any of these lines of progress. It will prove instructive in an important degree, as regards past and present, to continue this work.

The yeoman who drew a good bow at Hastings or Agincourt is as truly a part of his nation's greatness and success as the mailed rider who charged with spear and lance, confident of the safety of his body in its encasement of impregnable armor.

When the divine right of the people to govern themselves came to be recognized by the people, the divine right of kings to rule the people and endow the servants of their persons with nobility fled like the shadows of night before the morning glow of

the sun of liberty, and the memory of those who had been martyrs to the cause of liberty was revived in honor.

Pope said: "An honest man is the noblest work of God." And Burns declared: "The rank is but the guinea's stamp, the man is the gold for a' that." A deserving yeoman and a meritorious peer are equally entitled to the respect of their descendants and either may prove a source of that *Blue Blood* of *Nature* which enriches the character and ability of their descendants and benefits their country.

In ten generations after the Conqueror William, nine tenths of his Normans had lost their race individuality and merged into the conquered.

In ten generations after the settlement of New England, the inhabitants had not lost race individuality in the mass of the population. The descendants of each family who came here in the seventeenth century now rejoice in thousands in their American ancestry.

The genealogies of a thousand families have been printed for family use. Public records have been ransacked for details of every generation. Under skilled eyes, intermarriages have been traced.

For the first eight generations, they were exclusively among the descendants of the early settlers; and mainly so in the last and present generations, though, by the inevitable law, the crossing outward is extending to include subsequent European families. Probably in ten generations more, no unmixed Colonial families can be discovered.

The descendants of thousands more of these early families have not yet traced their lines, though, in many cases, the work has begun and can be readily completed by a little perseverance.

The main stimulus is a just pride in the great results which have followed the settlement of the United States and the wise institutions of the colonists.

Societies have been formed of the descendants of Revolutionary sires, and these have done and are doing excellent work.

Some Colonial societies of like character have been established, and genealogy has become, of late, a popular science among our families of native descent.

There are other points of picturesque incident: the French war from 1750 to 1761; the Indian and French wars which extended from 1675 to 1750, with rare intermissions; the long struggle for civil liberty in the colonies against the encroachments of the British Parliament, which began with the settlements in 1620–30 and continued until the peace of 1783.

These have had their heroic laborers in the vineyard and deserve ample exploration.

As the genealogist reviews these epochs of Colonial history, he will mark the heroic fortitude with which the Colonists breasted every storm as it came. He will also note that an instinctive self-reliance sprung up and burst the clogs of feudalism and shaped new institutions, breathing of liberty, equality, and self government. Brick by brick, as it were, the Colonial generations built the structure of this republic.

Though its grandeur may now excel the dreams of their imagination, still we and the world owe to their heroic souls and inspired humanity a debt that never will be forgotten. The glory of the dead feudalism is past. The glory of our Colonial structure still soars wherever man looks hopefully upward.

CHAPTER II.

WOODBURY COURT

FAMILIES in England, often, and their cadet branches, frequently, took the names of the lands they occupied, abandoning their Norman names in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. In and near the parish Woodbury, we find "the Dammerle de Wodebere"; also plain "de Wodebere" in all varieties of spelling on deeds and records at those dates. Near the middle of the thirteenth century, the records show "Wodebere Court" in the Parish of Plymtree, held with other lands by a line of "de Wodeberes" as a feof of the "honor of Gloucester."

When it had passed out of their hands, the name still appears in the records, engaged in land disputes in the vicinity, until, early in the fifteenth century, I lose sight of them. They had not been numerous at any time. Where they lived for the next century, I have not learned.

In Henry the Eighth's time, some of them were taxed on land in Brulescane, on the edge of Somerset, and some parishes near there; these bore the same Christian names common a century or so earlier, to the Woodburys.

I have traced some of the wars and found the Woodburys in them: one was prior of Worcester a few years before the Reformation. It is enough to say the name had been borne by stout squires and doughty knights before the Wars of the Roses, but those who brought it to America had a keener quality of adventure and as firm a character.

It is with the American Woodburys that we are chiefly concerned, for now that the ninth generation of the descendants of John

Woodbury and his brother are on the stage of life in numbers by no means inconsiderable, I think many of them would be gratified to read the life of the "Old Planter," who came to this country in 1624.

Therefore have I gathered from the records all that I could find of his acts and deeds and set them before his scions in intelligible shape, like St. Paul, reserving to myself the right to deal in no genealogies.

This work is not framed for an appeal to the general public, nor does it cater to the literary taste or aspire to show the history of the times it represents. Intended as a mere private writing, it will remain unpublished, but for the information of those lineally descended from the "Old Planter" and his brother.

To the descendants of John Woodbury in America, I dedicate this sketch of their first ancestor in America.

Coming to Cape Ann, when the great Council of Plymouth exercised exclusive jurisdiction over New England, he was not alone as a pioneer. His companions there and himself are known in local history as "the Old Planters." They were men of vigorous character; and laid on this continent the foundations for the subsequent Bay Commonwealth.

I have presented the last seventeen years of John Woodbury's life with whatever of its surroundings in history seemed useful to show to his descendants his vigor and stability of manhood. If the influence of his life appears rather larger now than it did to his generation, it is to be remembered that things unheeded then or little considered have come in centuries to seem of considerable importance, and there was that temper of humanity in him which stands the test of time.

I may have failed in tracing the exact shades of his religious opinions on the theology of his day. If the generations of "Deacons" descended from him obtained theirs through the law of heredity, a judgment would not be difficult.

Kinglake and others have touched on the men and manners of his native county with vivid and lifelike accuracy. They could

have thrown the grace of art and nature around the dry records of these Old Planters from that section, but the details need brighter fancy than mine.

There are views and facts expressed in the course of this sketch which may not meet with ready assent from all who have followed the stereotyped class of local histories, but these views and facts are the result of careful research and much consideration.

In collecting a family history, one of the deterrents is the meeting of checks in tracing out points which require patience and much investigation.

In these days when the antiquarian and the genealogist are busy, it struck me that a memoir of the first settler of their race in America would be an agreeable contribution to his descendants. I have given some leisure and investigation to this work.

After my own fashion I have explored the conditions under which he lived and have dwelt upon them in this monograph.

I have shrunk from the weary detail of extended genealogy. In fact, the labor of erecting this monument for his nameless resting-place has been sufficiently arduous and complex and it must fare at its value, a rude cairn on the seaside to mark the resting-place of his remains, a pious votive offering to preserve the memory of one of those first settlers whose unremembered services in the foundation of the settlement lies with their unmarked bones, deep beneath the soil cultivated by them, first of all the race who have now spread from ocean to ocean on this continent. There are many of these unsung heroes scattered along the coast, and my affection hovers around their memory.

It is said in Catholic countries, I am told, that by rule, a man should have been dead three centuries before he is canonized.

This mystic period has nearly expired for the English settlers who came in James the First's time, and I should not have ventured this, prematurely, had I any expectation of being alive in 1924 to make the claim.

John Woodbury was a pioneer of pioneers. His stalwart qualities fitted him for success in the rude and dangerous encounters incident to a first settler's life. When, in process of time, thousands had followed in his path to Massachusetts, he also displayed the qualities of a good and valuable citizen, filling many official trusts, more important, relatively, in the young settlement, than they would be now with the undiminishing confidence of the people.

Now, after a century of Republican self-government has set the tone of thought of this age, in looking back at the vigorous, energetic John Woodbury, we see a type foreshadowing the present. He represents none of the glare and glitter of decaying feudalism ; no pretentious distrust of the head or the heart of the people ; no hankering after vain distinctions. He did not sway the politics of the Bay, though he was often sent as deputy, nor did he influence the bent of that new theology which grew luxuriantly on the soil.

He had not a cranky talent for shining in speculations on church or state. He leaves, indeed, the impression that he was rather taciturn, but he certainly had ability of a practical character which his compatriots respected as a solid sense in executive matters, an aptness and method in administrating which made him useful in local affairs, and is still notable as an example of the fidelity reposed in him in his share of self-government, as patriotic as it was demonstrable in producing confidence in liberal principles of autonomy.

His mind did not run much on new schemes to physic evil out of society by wrapping caste and creed in the hide of a royal charter.

True, he was one of the caste of Freemen, electing the officers of the Company, and five times was sent from Salem as one of its deputies to " the great and general court." The side of his character which most impressed his contemporaries may be said to be distinctly like their own, to which we owe the development of our institutions.

As the records show no evidence of a fierce bigotry, and much of a practical quality of mind, we can reasonably assume the latter was his predominant trait.

In the origin of the Bay colony Woodbury was very near the proposers, but as he was an old resident in America, to which he had come to settle and raise cattle, the first brought here, he remained.

"Brother Woodbury" represents the solid qualities of the early freemen; he was one of the pith and marrow of those who first landed to make home of the rugged shore; free of landlordism and tenure, to own their own places, to mingle in local government, to ultimately carry liberty from most unpromising beginnings, religious toleration, freedom of speech, self-government, to all citizens of the republic of which they were prototype.

A race whose sons, impatient of old restrictive ways, boldly followed the law of progress until they brought social civilization, political liberty, prosperity, education, and morals to the highest point ever attained in ancient or modern civilization.

And still they go forward!

Faithful and unshrinking adherence to duty in all situations was the eloquence of his life. His firm will won in the active, practical business of living, the crown of righteousness. The type is not lost. Every community has a notable exemplar.

The age appears to like details in the accessories of art. At the sacrifice of much ink, I have yielded to this desire in order that I may weave sundry disquisitions into my fabric. Perhaps they will pass as tedious, but a thousand years hence, if they survive, they may be authority like unto the history of Sildas.

The readers must not shake their heads at the homely surroundings I have sketched about the main figure of this memoir. They must remember John Woodbury was only an Englishman, and England had by no means got up to the nineteenth century mark in social belongings. She had "a sick man" at home, "dying feudalism." Only Bohun and Montfort, among England's barons, can claim to be peers with these hardy nurses of liberty.

Here, where John Woodbury came, a child was born. Men called it Liberty. It is that child which has made the nineteenth century great and will make its successor still more glorious for humanity. Rough fishermen, old planters, cool pioneers, stern Puritans and daring Indians rocked its cradle. The divine right of the people found its first temple in America in the breasts of these men.

Can you wonder that such things crowd the imagination and force utterance from the pen; that while pursuing my modest theme, I see that with these regal corporations there glides an instinct, born of Gothic blood, that develops and asserts itself from day to day, until the faith in self-government finally breaks the rotten manacles of the "divine right of oppression" and frames the institution of liberty?

The despotism in that age, current on both sides of the Atlantic, has been judged. That theme is old. But America has a duty to perform. The "Roll of Battle Abbey" is the record of the companions of Norman Conquest of half an island. What shall America do for the memory of those earth compelling Planters, who first made homes along her coast and raised their children here to recruit the army of occupation of a continent? It is an ever moving race. Long ago, it poured into Europe and swept across to the Baltic and German oceans; thence, like hives of bees, it swarmed in successive flights into Great Britain, and when the veil was lifted and the time had come, onward across the seas it took its way and rushed into America, swelling its ranks and filling the vast stretch of land until it has reached the golden gates of the Pacific.

At all times it has been characterized by the industry and sting of the bee. The movements of the planets are not more regular; the theories of natural selection and the survival of the fittest may be the key of its march.

At every step its purposes grew more lofty, its intelligence more bright, its development more broad, its liberty more self-reliant and progressive. The Arcadia dreamers in the past never

conceived the restless growth and industrial civilization achieved by this race, and yet, all this progress in education, art, skill, arms, power, and purpose of the common race points as its culmination to one end, the liberty, independence, and prosperity of each individually in the state.

The idyl of the race is loftier than the imagination of Virgil, Homer or Shakespeare ever dared to soar, and it is broader in its many-sided scope and growth than ever statesman grasped. Who shall foretell its end?

That at one era in the march of this race, "the Old Planters of Nahumkeike" were the pioneers of its movement until the wave of immigration of note and importance in its character and consequences, came to them, stamps on their adventure a measure of dignity of which they were unconscious at the time.

In trying to confine myself strictly to a monograph of John Woodbury, it has often been difficult to separate him from the others of the Old Planters, and when the separation has been made, it is not to prefer him in any of the attributes which make men respectable nor to claim for him more of the esteem extended by their fellows equally to all these Old Planters, but to give to his descendants a faithful portrait of their ancestor as he was in America.

The life of John Woodbury is interesting in other points of view than those appertaining to his descendants. It is the life of a pioneer of American settlers, starting from his comfortable home in England, and throwing himself on the coast of an unknown shore, not as an adventure, escapade or catastrophe, but to stay, where there were none to bid welcome, and by his own endeavor to win a home for English men.

Like the Danes who overran England, their boats were their base of operation, and the great race instinct that guided the Scandinavians blazed with new force in these Old Planters and held them tenaciously to the shores, till the tales their foothold made roused the slumbering, restless energy which the Viking blood had infused into the British race, and drew them to their great

mission of conquering and occupying a continent as a homestead for their race.

In face of this sublime instinct of the race, its creeds and theology were merely the accidents, and not the causes of the mission laid by destiny upon its pioneer.

I have slightly indicated how its impelling force fell on the churchmen, Separatists and Puritans, but had it not been extraneous to my purpose, I could equally have shown the Catholics of the race yielding to the same instinct and throwing their energies in the same direction.

The history of race progress on this continent demonstrates the accidental specialties caused by creed faded away as the races increased in numbers and force, giving place to a broad and equal sense of justice, religious toleration, and a common purpose to develop and establish that pre-feudal, Gothic and Teutonic liberty which, long smothered in Europe beneath the oppression of feudal institutions, lay torpid and nearly dead.

It was not to any rare quality in leaders that the successful planting of America was due; the brilliancy of Cortez, Pizarro and De Soto found no prototypes in these colonies. But there was a power in the men which has shown from that time to this, an individuality and self-reliance which has pushed forward in its advance across the continent, the pioneer at the front, grim, wary, determined, cool, with capacity to live at the solitary frontier, never abandoning a step once gained on the wilderness, ever pushing forward to the Pacific. And following him with rapid steps, the plough, the slow milling of civilization, the school, the sawmill, the organic town meeting, and the church.

The *avant courier* of the flowing tide of emigrants that was to press across the sea and plant by his side and his associates not a mere and humble *colony*, but a broad *state*. First and foremost indicator of the work to be theirs, they protected the cowed and beaten Indians from their fierce and powerful enemies seeking to extirpate them.

It would be insult to think a record like his distasteful to thoughtful minds.

In all this adumbration of the future, John Woodbury seems to me one typical figure of the men in whom that spirit dwelt. As we trace him here, the very limnings and pictures of the rise and progress of the white race in New England expands before our eyes, their forest wealth, the ownership of domestic animals and cattle, their fisheries, sawmills, the falling back of the Indian before the swelling ranks of the invaders, and the growth and shaping of civil government and the molding of order, whether under the mild government of the Great Council of Plymouth or the jealous exclusiveness of the Bay Puritans — all are before us in the lives of him and these Old Planters, whom, as citizens, each dynasty held in esteem.

Without pretending they were, in any sense, the guiding spirits of the Puritan peculiar, theological and civil idiosyncracies to which they conformed, under the later government, the rational and liberal thought of this advanced civilization now looks back upon these pioneers as types of the thought and purpose we hold today, and, therefore, more in harmonious development with the glorious band of succeeding explorers who have pressed forward and clung to every vantage ground until, from ocean to ocean, and from the pole almost to the tropic, waves the flag and dwells the mystic conquering race.

We also feel that there is due to their pluck and independence a strong reaction on the corporation and its active freemen who resisted its tendency to introduce feudal English tenant systems, and compelled it to substitute the fee-simple holdings that are the best legacy the corporation has left the country.

It is clear he did not sympathize with the exclusive doctrine of the reign of the Saints, of whom he was, nor with the exclusion of the Gentiles from participation in the privileges of the Charter, but his orderly instinct made him sustain the law and order of the established government in preference to anarchy.

The record of his active industry and the esteem of his townsmen is necessary to complete the evidence of the well-balanced, serious mind, the persistence of his energy, the breadth of his

capacity for usefulness in society. He was no holiday man. Work was a religion with him. The judicial discretion with which, from 1636 to 1641, he performed his part of the deputed functions of granting lands to the new inhabitants, is fairly proven by his annual reëlection to continue in the same office. What I gather of the religious opinions of John Woodbury is told without comment.

From the faith in Woden to Holy Church, and from Holy Church to the last new light in the church of the Pilgrims or Spiritualism, this race has gone through many creeds, and now holds many. I forbear to disturb the living or the dead. Man's religious opinions are not the subject of praise or blame, but for his philanthropy, charity and love of liberty, he must ever be on trial.

It is, therefore, sufficient to mark that the evidence of John Woodbury's Christianity harmonized with his being a man of humanity, and in the harsh and narrow age in which he lived, he endured reproach for his love of liberty and toleration of private opinion of others.

. . . . . .

"The Old Planters," the pioneer of England's hope, were cast in no ordinary mold, undertook no common expedition. They were judicious and determined, neither hare-brained nor reckless, counting carefully the danger and obstacles. English capital was not resourceful unless they on the ground demonstrated ability to cope with all obstacles.

The work of these few men was the seed of the large enterprises which followed in their wake. The strain and stress was at the beginning. The first crop, the first yearling, the first wintering, the first peace on land and sea. Numbers came when success was assured.

Unlike other attempts at colonization, Plymouth was alive and on a larger scale though not a success thus far. It taxed the manly force in every point, agricultural, stock-breeding, economy, prudence in managing, good government, caution as to Indians, French pirate enemies, arms for protection, block-houses for de-

fence, food and boats for intercourse with the fishing fleets in season, one hundred miles eastward, or with Plymouth, fifty miles away or so, to the southwest.

They were three thousand miles from base without a packet and always open to a swift destruction before the home port could even know they were menaced. They were to coerce Nature to furnish land and sea food and they were to defend themselves against man, savage and civilized, both his secret surprises and open violence. For all this, they were to depend on themselves for eleven months of the year.

Such men impart their vigorous tone, reviving the drooping energies of those about them; emulous for their cause, they risked life, fortune, honor, for liberty, and through perseverance their reward was liberty!

Despite of kings, parliament, armies, confiscations, attainders on the one side and lethargy, faint-heartedness, selfishness on the other, they vanquished! With righteous joy at their victory, they went on tilling their soil and raising their children on the love of God and liberty.

The magnitude of the results that have followed their successful struggle must plead for the mystic power, the guiding providence that touched the souls of these men of iron will, and urged them to a contest apparently so unequal, but so fateful for the future of this continent and its now teeming millions, and, let us hope, for the civil liberty of all the peoples of the earth!

. . . . . .

CHAPTER III.

CONTRIBUTORY CLAUSES.

THE old meeting-house :—

"Puritanism" was not a plant of English, but of continental origin. The English Puritans sought in the Dutch and Huguenot churches for the founders of church government, and the attack on the ritual and organization of the Church of England was outcome of a love of change and fatigue of the mind at a too protracted thought conservatism.

Grace had descended through the priesthood to the people until they were wary, and the hint of St. Thomas Aquinas on the divine rights of the people had fructified in a theory that grace was devolved on the priests by the people. The rock on which the church was founded was that its apostolic descent was with the people and in the people. The superstructure the priests, once confirmed, tried to raise on this foundation, was, that like all other priests, they became the conduit of grace and infallibility. Their church government swung from one end of the arch to the other, and the persecution of the temporary ascendant and the compromises for peace are the materials of the history of the past as they will be of the future. There was nothing in all this, particularly English. When they obtained power in England through political intrigue, they failed in its retention. So, also, in New England. The priest power rose on the doctrine of the unity of creed and government. The American light which overpowered all these lesser rays was that the divine right of the people required no classified code for its expression.

. . . . . .

Originally, the clergy were college bred, Cambridge being the alma mater of most of them. By the union of church and state, they exercised great influence in parish by direct, in state by synodic expression.

As founders of a new creed, their Hebrew was of account. The new clergy were less polished, less cultured; they merely trod a beaten way. Their parish had a strong say on them, nor was it as subordinate as in England. Disputes were of frequent occurrence, and the inhabitants and Freemen were as well taught as their fathers; school system, liberal theology, was slowly moving in on them, Episcopalians, Methodists, Baptists, Quakers. The people were growing intellectually. Wider trade and commerce, broader views, wealth, neither official nor clergy nor inherited, developed. A soldier class, result of wars, was leavening the mass.

The official class now was native born. The clergy, perhaps, lacked the polish of the Cambridge classics, but they had sufficient for the needs of their people, of theology, law and physic.

. . . . . .

In the times when John Woodbury lived, neither Churchman nor Puritan in the court or in the country, thought of separating religion and politics. Each party sought for political power as a means of controlling the patronage of the church and state. The Puritans preferred preaching hell fire, the Churchmen inclined to ritual. The Puritans allied themselves to the country party, the stiff Churchmen to the court party.

Each designed to seize the church for itself and to exclude the other. By aid of penalties and prisons to crush the weaker into conformity as they had already oppressed the unhappy Catholics. The Catholics alone begged for toleration. The Puritans, strong in their connection with the country party who controlled the House of Commons, denounced toleration as a crime against the law of man and of God.

The court party, after dissolving Parliament, proposed to carry on the government mainly by revenues derived from civil and religious penalties and forfeitures.

Laud, who governed the church, used the full extent of power. The Star Chamber and ecclesiastical courts worked to a common end and constituted a powerful lever for detaching the country party from sympathy with the church and for building up Puritanism.

Though bitterly resenting the persecution of Laud and his following, they sought for the political power to substitute their own standards of church organization and tenets, and use the same means to persecute the churchmen into conformity.

The leading politicians on either side were distinguished by their ardent piety and theology, or, what is the same thing, the theologians on each side were ardent politicians. At this distance it is hard to distinguish the true piety which existed. Cant was everywhere. The court party claimed the king was head of the church. The country party, in order to hold their allies, advanced, in 1628, the popular idea that Parliament was head of the church.

At the time of the Puritan emigration here, there was no defined plan of church government in the country party as a whole. The charter government and the church government, with its peculiar combination with the former, were gradually devised and developed.

The control of the charter legislation reverted more to the methods of Catholic times than to the House of Lords after the reformation.

After the charter, the political Puritans and their preachers here were employed politically in framing the method of union of a government based on church membership and also in forming the dogma of their church; for the minority, after each decision, had to see the majority wave the "Sword of the Kalifs," "Submit and embrace the faith," or receive exile, prison, fines, scourgings or death.

Even Saltonstall, one of the original grantees, wrote the zealots from England that the brethren at home were becoming alarmed at their carrying so high a hand.

John Woodbury had sat under the Episcopalian ministry of the Rev. Mr. Lyford at Cape Ann and at Salem, whose Christian services had been "tolerated" by the brethren of Dorchester adventurers.

He joined the first church organized at Salem, under the new charter, in 1629, and continued a member until his death. The terms "father" and "brother" applied to him in the records show respect for his practical Christianity.

In connection with the doctrine of "religious toleration" and "civil liberty" of Roger Williams, Woodbury's position demonstrated that his convictions were with the apostle on this subject, and that he thought genuine piety was not promoted by invoking the arm of the civil power against liberty of conscience. Nowhere do we find him acting the zealot's part.

The reputable positions he occupied in public affairs seem to have been gained by his capacity for business and force of character. Following back to his first coming, selected because of confidence in his ability, the business men of Dorchester, when they considered the enterprise had failed, the "miscarriages by land," absolved him from all blame.

Hubbard is precise that Mr. White solicited Conant, Woodbury, Balch and Palfrey because of their character, to undertake a *new* settlement at Nahumkeag, promising them men, goods and supplies, a commendation sustained by his associates.

In 1627, they selected and despatched to England, John Woodbury, to confer as to the future of the settlement, the supplies, the promised men and, more than all, the patent which was to secure the enterprise to those who were bearing the heat and burden of the day.

Woodbury sailed early in the autumn on some of the returning fishing vessels, arrived in due season at England, and entered on his business. The deposition of his son Humphrey shows

that he visited his friends and remained some half-year. It cannot be said that as explorer and first messenger from this new Canaan of Nahumkeag, he returned "bearing bunches of grapes" nor yet that he bore the Golden Fleece, like Jason, back to native shores, yet it can be assumed that he carried with him a promising store of beaver skins, which assimilated to the classic golden fleece in intrinsic value and attraction.

His months of renewed life in that fertile land where his kin resided, brightening his social ties, his return to the luxury of civilization, was a treat to the Old Planter of Cape Ann. His mission ended, with "a comfortable answer" he started to return.

The man who now looks from the hoe at Plymouth or Dorchester, toward America, may think of patent cultivators, reapers, telephones, telegraphs, gas, electric lights. The man who, in 1628, took his last look at the "Scilly," as the good craft, hauled up on her course, said, "My native land, good night," concerned himself not with these things, yet was hopeful and at peace.

I cannot aver that he fled from persecution, but I think his mind was heavy with the thought whether he should arrive at Nahumkeag before his corn was all planted.

When Endicott came to America Woodbury was one of his first council. On the arrival of the Bay Corporation, he was one of the first officers elected. There was energy and vigor about him, and, as Carlyle would say, "no slop." All the town and county business devolved on him alone, or with a local committee of his own selection.

Level and uniform in his bearing, assiduity and perseverance marked his conduct. The continuous occupancy of posts of trust shows his integrity and usefulness, and his busy profession as surveyor indicates his ability, practical, mathematical education, and sturdy health.

John Woodbury had laid his claim to fame before Endicott came over. He was there, an "Old Planter." The succession of Puritans, Quakers, Churchmen, Catholics, of English, Irish, Scotch, French, German and Scandinavians who have poured in

since have given more prominence to that title which in his life he probably regarded without thought of the romance which might be hung about it by the future.

In the history of the Puritan administration of the monopoly charter King Charles granted, John Woodbury had no prominence. The chartered adventurers on their arrival found him here ; and, useful, respected, trusted by his neighbors, he remained till the great summons called him home.

The honor of having been pioneer in a new country has been prized in all ages of the world. A mystic and indefinable halo clings around the meager record of the deeds and throws a heroic hue on their personal character.

The old planters of Massachusetts have left a numerous race of descendants who in each generation have contributed their share to the character, ability, and patriotism of the country.

In a more general way, at a future time, I hope to show the influence they and their promoters in England, as the Great Council and the Rev. Dr. White, Bulstrode and others, including the well-abused Sir F. Gorges and Captain Mason, exercised on the settlement of these shores.

The reader will find that to the Old Planters of Cape Ann and Nahumkeag I ascribe an honorable precedence as pioneers in the settlement over the more numerous and subsequent Puritan migration of English, Puritans, Scotch, Irish, Scandinavians, Germans and Chinese who in successive waves have followed them to these shores.

I have also claimed for Governor Gorges and his council in 1623, the precedence due to the first lawful chartered government established and resident in New England, under the flag and by the authority of Great Britain.

I hope this will not be considered as detraction to the worthies who came after or before, whether Norse or French or British in their blood, Pagan, Puritan, Christian, Episcopalian, in creed, nor to the nations from whence they came.

I admit the merit of Champlain and De Monts, of the holy men who planted the cross at Mount Desert. I admit the pre-eminence of the Pagan and Norsemen who saw Vinland fair when this hemisphere was warmer than it is now, and built the "old mill" at Newport.

I shall plead *nolo contendere* as to that old Celt, Madoc, Prince of Wales, but I will continue to ascribe as among the English-speaking people, all due honor to the Leyden pilgrims at Plymouth and to the other English-speaking people who made these shores their habitation, prior to the grant of corporate powers to the holders of the Bay Patent in 1628.

Among these, but not the most prominent, a fair type for his settlement, let John Woodbury and American history be told.

. . . . . .

In discussing these early settlers, let us not make the mistake of assuming the body of the people were of the lower order. On the contrary, servants and laborers were comparatively few in number. A strong proportion of them were *freemen*, sovereigns of the corporation, and they would not have any class above them.

No pretence of convenience could induce them to give up their annual election of corporate officers. Many of them retained land in England. They came here to get rid of neighbors whom they did not like, either for church or political reasons.

They were rich in political virtues, and posterity owes them a debt of gratitude for the liberty it enjoys. It was no land of Indies or Peru, this hard soil of Massachusetts, and the men whose humors led them here often felt grateful for legacies left to them by relatives in England. Sometimes, they were able to devise to those across the sea a portion of the gains of the New World, but this was an exception.

. . . . . .

It has been the habit of many to criticise the early colonies' conduct to the Indians rather severely, I think unjustly.

At the far west of New England were the Mohegans, a strong tribe; east of the country, the Narragansetts, Pequots, Wampanoags; the Pequots were attacked and destroyed in 1635 by the English, and the Mohegan allies and the remnant scattered among other tribes.

Then the Narragansetts and Mohegans began bickering and the English protected their allies, the Mohegans, and endeavored to keep the peace. The Narragansetts grew hostile and the United Colonies compelled peace in 1652–53–54. Chafing under this and other causes, King Philip of the Wampanoags made treaty with the Narragansetts; and there broke out the war of 1675.

But there is some sentiment on the reverse side. In King Philip's war, Peter Woodbury was killed, and Hezekiah Willet, but not at Philip's desire. Others allied in blood with our ancestors were taken. Nicholas Woodbury, Edward Traske and Batchelder were made prisoners by the Indians. To the descendants of frontiersmen shall not the sorrowful affliction which our ancestors endured count for something on the balance sheet?

What is true in my family has a counterpart, in all probability, in the other families on the frontier. Many of them can tell a much more sorrowful tale.

The instinct of self-preservation was strong in the settler and successful. In the Indian, it, or what stood in its place, was unsuccessful. The habits, temperament and policy of the Indian antagonized the white man. Neither would assimilate, and the latter had to protect himself, though he often was called on by the Indian to aid him and shield him from enemies of his own race.

Nor was there lacking friendships between the two. Mr. Endicott related to Governor Braddock instances of the Indian's attachment to the Old Planters, but was warned by the cynical Londoner to distrust the aborigine.

But these Old Planters had no ordinary power in impressing their individuality. The chimeras and the real dangers vanished

before their resolute footsteps as if touched by the spear of Ithuriel. Earth, sky and water yielded their product ; the Indian crouched submissive at their feet. Ice, cold, snow, the summer heat, fever, alike glided harmless by their sides.

Their benevolence could protect the heathen Indian. The fine edge of their own righteousness was not tarnished by eating frequently with the unregenerated Indian and sowing their corn in common. Sentiment may say it was wrong for the whites to emigrate here at all, but this reproach does not become the mouths of those who are enjoying the fruits of the labor of the pioneers. Does it pay, this sensitiveness for Indians whose place we occupy on this continent ?

They succeeded the race of mound builders even as we succeeded them. Yet, as there is a vein of sentiment in the white race, it should be recognized and receive its proper food. It cannot be overlooked that Mr. John Brown and Captain Thomas Willet were very kind to, and were held in high esteem by, Massasoit and his sons, Alexander and Philip. Nor can it be doubted that John Woodbury and Roger Conant at Cape Ann and Nahumkeik were very humane and friendly to the Indians of Miantonomoh's tribe, defending them against their Tarrantine enemies.

CHAPTER IV.

THE MAYPOLE IN NEW ENGLAND.

THE Puritans were shocked at the maypole at Merrymount, but not more than they had been at home in England, where the maypole and the dances which King James had authorized and sanctioned under the Established Church, were a part of the Sunday afternoon amusements of good Episcopalians but forbidden to dissenters.

The honor of raising the first maypole in New England, although claimed by the Honorable John Quincy Adams for Merrymount, must be awarded to the loyal fishermen who frequented Damarell's Cove in Maine, 1621–22.

Phineas Pratt, in his quaint narrative of his early experience in New England, says:

"Wanting a pilot, we arrived at Damarell's Cove. The men who belonged to the ship there, fishing, had newly set up a maypole and we were very merry."

This was about the beginning of May, 1622, as we should infer from the rest of the narration.

"The merry fishermen of the many ships at Damarell's Cove" and at "Monhiggan," rejoicing over a good catch, drinking the nut-brown ale of Somerset and the cider of Devon, as they played like porpoise or dolphin tricks of their merriment about their maypole, appear, according to good Phineas, to have had hearts of sturdy stuff, for they supplied the agents of the starving settlement of Plymouth with provisions to keep them till their own ships should arrive.

It would be curious to gather in array the admissions of the Pilgrims of how often they were helped and saved by these gen-

erous maypole roysterers of Damarell's Cove and Monhiggin from starvation.

The fisherman's heart was not confined by creeds, and the evidence of tolerance for religious outcasts in an age when toleration was not deemed a religious virtue should be recorded in favor of the early influences of the maypole in New England.

The maypole is up
Now give me the cup,
I'll drink to the garlands around it;
But first unto those
Whose hands did compose
The glory of flowers that crowned it.

Thus sang in Green Devon about this time the priest cousin of one of the grim Puritans who came over with Endicott in 1629.

CHAPTER V.

PETER WOODBURY.

PETER WOODBURY the first was the youngest son of John Woodbury, born at what was called Salem, in Massachusetts, and baptized on July 19, 1640. His father died shortly after his birth, but his mother, Ann or Agnes Woodbury, as she was sometimes written, survived many years.

She was the executrix of her husband's estate and raised these children of his old age. Humphrey Woodbury, a son by an earlier marriage, was born about 1607, and consequently well able, being thirty-four at this period, to assist the widow.

The baptismal records in the church give the name of the youngest child as "Peeter." Whether named after the apostle to whom the keys of the church were intrusted is not as probable as that his name was a compliment to the celebrated Hugh Peters, the living divine, and minister of the congregation. His house lot adjoined that of John Woodbury and he had baptized the latter's last three children.

This Hugh Peter, or Peters, as he was indifferently called, was a stirring and active man. He was afterward chaplain to Oliver Cromwell, and was executed on the accession of Charles the Second for his participation in the Regicide.

Little can be gathered about Peter's minority. He obtained a good education, as is proved by his fine and bold penmanship, and became a man of note among the little settlement of relatives which soon grew up with the Old Planters as center, near Great Pond.

From various facts, I infer the estate was kept together until Peter came of age. The records show that in 1664 he made a

deed of five acres to one Hull. He was then twenty-four years old. We find him referred to in 1666 in a deed given by Mr. Conant to his son, Exercise. It describes a piece of marsh at Great Pond, lying between the land of Balch and Peter Woodbury's.

In 1665 Peter was married to Abigail, daughter of John Batchelder. She had been baptized at Salem February 12, 1642, which indicates she was about two years his junior.

In 1660, Ann Woodbury, mother of Peter, had sold her house in Salem and in all likelihood was residing with her son. On the 12th of December, 1666, was born his first son, Peter, who was baptized at Salem, July 21, 1667. It looks as if his wife Abigail died before this baptism. In July, 1667, Peter married again, the bride on this occasion being Sarah, daughter of Richard Dodge, who was baptized with her brother Richard on July 3, 1664. They were probably twins.

In the same month, the church members on that side of the river petitioned to be set off into a separate church, and with them several, not yet in full communion, desired to be demitted with their parents. Among the latter we find the name of Peter Woodbury, and among the former that of his mother, Ann Humphrey, the half-brother of Peter senior, and some of his sisters.

In October, 1667, a petition was sent to the General Court that a captain of their cavalry company might be selected from their side of the river, as the residence of the present captain in Salem was inconvenient. The bold and graceful signature of Peter Woodbury appeared to this document.

He was admitted a member of the Bass River church on October 23. Here the Rev. Mr. Hale was then installed. His elder brother Humphrey was already a deacon, and continued so to his death, in 1686.

Peter was elected by the General Court to be a Freeman of the Bay corporation April 27, 1668, and in this year the Bass River side was set off and incorporated as a separate town with the name of Beverley. The father of his wife, Richard Dodge,

was one of the petitioners for the new church at Bass River, and resided in the Old Planter neighborhood in the new town. In fact, the original grants of eighty acres each to William and Richard Dodge are described as lying east of Conant's, Woodbury's and Balch's lands.

Town and church records prove Peter's activity in local affairs, often serving as committee in the objects of the one or the other institution. There are notices of several small charges put on him by the town or church, such as "gathering in the maintenance of the minister" and a few things of similar nature. He evidently faithfully fulfilled his duties and enjoyed the home where his children were gathering about him.

In 1671, he signed Roger Conant's petition to change the name of the town to Budleigh, one reason being the early settlers were from the southwest counties of England and wished to perpetuate the place in their adopted land, but Governor Endicott, who would have aided them, was dead and the Dorchester emigrants mostly gone to Connecticut. The General Court turned a deaf ear to the natural and patriotic desires of the worthy old man.

Thus were the descendants of the original leaders of the Bay Colony, the Old Planters, compelled to forego their historical identity, and gild the respectable Yorkshire name of Beverley with the renown and credit of their deeds and virtues. Now, only the dry student of mouldy archives can recognize the fact that the ancestors of the galaxy of brilliant men who have lent honor to this town, in the first century of its existence, came, almost exclusively, from the southwestern counties.

The Herricks were from Leicester, but the brightest of their name, the poet, spent the most of his life as pastor in Devonshire and there wrote his still admired poems.

Involuntary shame compelled the General Court to make a grant of land to Roger Conant in another town, in a few years, but courtesy of the heart was wanting toward him and the early Beverley settlers.

In 1675 Peter Woodbury attained that honor which a New Englander in all time has looked upon as certificate of his ability, character, popularity, and gravity: he was elected one of the selectmen of Beverley to manage the town affairs for the year. By the New England standard, he was young for such a dignity.

It was a momentous year for Beverley. Captain Lathrop of that town had gone to Connecticut with a company raised there and in the neighborhood, and through his unfortunate over-confidence had been cut off at Bloody Brook and his company nearly exterminated.

In this fight was killed Peter Woodbury, born in 1652, the son of Humphrey and nephew of our Peter. Essex county was in mourning. "The flower of Essex" had fallen. The colony had suffered its greatest loss since its beginning.

George Lunt, Esquire, thus sang:

> But beating hearts, far, far away
> Broke at their story's fearful truth,
> And maidens sweet for many a day
> Wept o'er the vanished dreams of youth,
> By the blue, distant ocean tide;
> Wept for long years to hear them tell
> How, by the wild woods' lonely side
> The flower of Essex fell.

Mr. Lunt is indeed right:

> —— they died,
> Yet not in vain — a cry that shook
> The inmost forest's desert glooms,
> Swelled o'er their graves, until it broke
> In storm around the red men's homes.

A monument, erected in 1835, in Deerfield, marks this spot, and the Hon. Edward Everett delivered an oration on the occasion.

In 1676 the colony was in just alarm at the Indian war in which it was involved, and ordered a committee of selectmen and

military to report on the military condition of Beverley to oppose the enemy by sea and land.

Peter Woodbury, Paul Thorndike, John Dodge, John Rayment, Samuel Corning and William Dixie, sign the report.

In 1676 Peter was elected one of the selectmen. He was also elected with John Dodge and William Rayment "on the part of this town to settle the boundaries of their respective towns with the Wenham men."

He was a grand juror in 1677. This year, his uncle, William Woodbury, died, aged eighty-eight years. In April, 1679, Peter was made one of the "Perambulators" to remark the boundaries between Lynn and Salem, which his father had helped to survey.

In 1681 Peter bought of John and Abigail Hill her share in the land of their late father. In June, 1682, his son, Josiah, was born, our ancestor in the male line. (Mass. Archives, vol. 68, p. 178.)

For the next three years he was continuously selectman. He also purchased some lands of John Green and wife, lying in Salem. In 1684 he was one of the administrators of the estate of John Batchelder, late of Salem, and had a considerable share to do with the bringing up of the four children of the intestate. In 1685 he returned an inventory of the estate of John Kettel.

In this year died Humphrey Woodbury, aged eighty-eight, holding for seventeen years the office of deacon in the First Church, of which he was one of the original founders and members.

In his will, dated March 4, 1865, he made his wife, Elizabeth, executrix and appointed "Sergeant" Peter Woodbury to assist her.

Peter was elected deacon in 1686. Thus these two sons of John appear to have been pillars of orthodoxy in their town.

Stone's "History of Beverley" (we may as well use the modern spelling, hereafter) tells in the appendix, page 317, of a quaint story of the Batchelder children having been admitted to baptism on account of the belief that their parents, if living, would have

joined the church. Probably Humphrey and Peter had aided in bringing this about.

Some time between the date of his will, August 1, 1685, and return of inventory, November 11, 1686, Nicholas Woodbury, son of William, died. His will appointed "Sergeant" Woodbury to be one of the overseers. This will is in the records of Suffolk county and bears on its back an endorsement, "Cousin Nicholas Woodbury, Sen., His Will," probably from the hand of "Sergeant Peter."

In 1689 Peter bore the title of "Lieutenant" Peter, in the Provincial Records. As a military man in the colony held a high social position. I have no doubt that as "sergeant" and "lieutenant" Peter wore his sword whenever the etiquette of the country demanded it. He continued so long in the service he must have liked the honor. He was one of the troop of horse of Beverley.

He also became more prominent in local politics. The old charter had been vacated since 1686, by mandamus, and Massachusetts had become a royal province under Governor Andros.

As soon as the news came in the spring of 1689, that William of Orange had landed in England in Devon and was advancing on London, the people of Massachusetts seized the opportunity, threw off royal authority as typified by King James's governor, and demanded his surrender and that of the forts to be held for the use of the crown.

The legislature of the people convened to take the needed steps, *ad interim*, and Lieut. Peter Woodbury was elected and appeared as one of the deputies. He was at two separate conventions of the body, May 8 and May 22. This was a responsible and representative position, resting not on royal commission or authority, but upon the sovereignty of the people, and it is remarkable how little reluctance was displayed by the people or their representatives in making an effort at self-government, self constituted.

There were troubles and wars threatening and need of preparation to avert or oppose the impending perils.

In 1689–90, Mr. Woodbury, with others, subscribed and lent money to the town of Beverley "to buy great guns and ammunition for the defence of ourselves, in case of assault made upon us by our Indians and that the money lent shall be paid by our town to those respective persons within three years of the date hereof and that there shall be built a fort for our safety in some convenient place, by the sea."

Parson Hale was directed by the General Court to attend the Canada expedition as one of the chaplains. Deacon Peter Woodbury was one of a committee appointed by the town to remonstrate with the General Court and obtain his release from the duty, but the Court was obtuse and inflexible to their moving arguments. One of the sons of Humphrey Woodbury went on this expedition in Captain Rayment's troop from Beverley.

In 1692 Governor Phipps, who had been commissioned by the new dynasty, organized the province and proclaimed the election of deputies. The first reassembly since the revolution of the General Court took place, June, 1692, when Peter Woodbury took his seat as deputy from Beverley.

Were this history, rather than biography, I should indulge in reflections on the sturdy quality of the people in instituting a government of order rather than law, without waiting for the royal, feudal authority or intending its impeachment. Logically, it was the declaration of self-government and the ultimate sovereignty of the people, a precedent for the colonies in 1776, in repudiating the entire royal and parliamentary authority.

That Peter Woodbury, a native born Freeman and deputy, was a reponsible actor in this legislature might have been expected now when in looking backward, from our day, we find his great grandson, Peter Woodbury, in 1776, in the New Hampshire legislature taking similar but advanced grounds in repudiating the rule, not only of servants of the king, but the crown and parliament of England. This proves that the fiber of the Old Planter, John Woodbury, was woven in the fabric of his descendants.

When at last a new charter was established under William and Mary, Sir William Phipps, a native of Maine, came over as the royal governor and called a legislature under its authority. Peter Woodbury was elected a deputy from Beverley, the Freemen wisely deciding to send those who had served in the provisional legislature to represent them again as a guarantee that the king's good will toward the province would not be frustrated by legislative imprudence or official intrigue.

The February following the town reckoned with Peter for seventy-six days as deputy, and there was due him eleven pounds, eighty-five shillings.

In 1689 he became the executor of the will of his sister-in-law, Elizabeth, the widow of Humphrey Woodbury. The notices of him in the town and court records become less frequent now. In 1694 he was town assessor. In 1695 one of a committee appointed by the Court to divide the lands of his late Cousin Nicholas ; in 1697 he again was a grand juror for the county ; in 1698 he was one of the committee of the church "for seating of the people in the meeting house." This was a delicate task, involving tact and a thorough acquaintance with the grounds of every member for precedence. None but antiquaries can now realize the intricacies of this subject. The men, the women and the children were seated separately in the church.

The question of rank and precedence was determined by their wealth, their official positions, their gifts to the church, their family, age, and so on. The position of the women followed that of their husbands.

Stone's "History of Beverley" states the rules adopted by Colonel Hale and agreed to by the church, some twenty-five years after this date, and which substantially, though less sharply defined, must have been in use long before in the orthodox meeting-house.

In my own recollection, in the country though pews had taken the place of seats, the elders and deacons usually occupied seats together, flanking the pulpit, where they could keep a good lookout on the behavior of the congregation. It was an age

when sermons were an hour long, and I once saw a tithing man in a country church rouse up the sleepers with a foxtail tied to a stick, thus combining materialistic incentive with the dry handling of texts and foxtails.

In 1696–97 Peter Woodbury bought a lot of land from John Rayment. At some time, the deed not on record, he had purchased of Exercise Conant another tract of land. These were in the line of provision for his numerous offspring, his wife Sarah having borne him, beside his son Josiah, the mystic number of seven daughters.

They are thus described in his will: Sarah, wife of George Rayment; Abigail Lamson; Anna, wife of John Herrick; Martha Brown; Jerusha Raymond; two unmarried, Priscilla and Rebecca. The deacon had given each a portion on her marriage, making a further legacy in his will. He had also helped his son Peter, who was a very busy and prudent man. (Probate Records of Salem.)

On May 2, 1702, Peter set about making his will, and a strong, well-considered, equitable document it was, according to the fashion of the times. The lands were divided among the two sons and charged with the support of his wife and with part of the legacies to his daughters; among others, there is inventoried "One negro man-servant called Robin, fifteen pounds."

Rather a cheap chattel this would have been deemed before the war of secession, but money is now five to seven times cheaper than it was then. The deacon, in his care for his wife, left her all his household goods and directed his sons to provide her with all that she required; of his apple trees, reserving a certain portion for her use.

Governor Endicott, according to the records of Essex county, exchanged five hundred apple trees for a certain farm, which denotes they had considerable value.

The deacon was not averse to theological literature, his books being appraised at a respectable value. I have some personal knowledge of this, for in my possession is "Bullinger's Sermons on the Apocalypse," printed in 1557. It has in it his signature

on the fly-leaf, "Peter Woodbury—1704." The book may have been his father's.

There are several entries in the book, made by his grandson Josiah, which are very quaint. He writes:

"This good book has lain thus, I suppose, for eighty-eight years and has not been read till I came to see it. Blessed be God that I can read it, and I hope to gain good from it. Josiah Woodbury, Sept. 3, 1771." He adds: "I design to carry it to Rev'd Joseph Champney for him to preach of the best sermons in it."

On another of its margins he writes:

"This book was my grandfather's, Deacon Peter Woodbury's when Mr. Hale was minister in Beverley, my uncle Peter Woodbury was deacon at the same time. My father, Josiah Woodbury, was born in the year of our Lord Christ Jesus 1682—year the old meeting house was built."

There are entries of his own marriage to Hannah Perkins of Ipswich in 1731 and of the birth of their children. On the last page of the book is again found: "Peter Woodbury's Book, 1704."

The book is a black letter folio, bound in soft parchment, rather dilapidated, but enough left to enable the grandson, Josiah, to write the record of his children. From Josiah it passed to the "Cressys," and my grand-uncle, Mark Woodbury of Antrim, procured it from "Aunt Cressy." My father, Levi Woodbury, obtained it from his uncle Mark, more than fifty years ago, and at my father's death in 1851, it passed to me, with his library.

"Aunt Cressy" was often spoken of by my father, but I do not know through what line they trace.

The English Church clergy were instructed in the latter part of the prior century to have "Bullinger's Decades" as a work of theological instructions. This was by the same author.

When Peter made his will it was evidently with some doubts of his health. His son Peter and his wife Sarah are the executors. The witnesses were Elizabeth Hale, Sen., Robert Hale, and Elizabeth Hale, his wife.

Deacon Peter died on July 4, 1704. His wife Sarah survived him until September 11, 1726, when she died aged eighty-four years or thereabouts. As my grandfather descended from Josiah and my grandmother from Peter, I shall follow the fortunes of both sons.

Deacon Peter was an upright man, assiduous and pious, a little addicted to the military and to town duties which he performed like a good citizen, esteemed and trusted for his personal integrity, and relied on in times of political commotion as having a clear, cool head and prudent judgment joined to decided opinions.

Love for the old homestead helped much to keep the paternal acres together. March 13, 1681–82, a deed from his brother-in-law, John Hill, and his wife Abigail, the sister of Peter, conveys to Peter all the land formerly John Woodbury's, that had come to them, viz., twenty-five acres, upland, bounded by Woodbury, Dodge and Balch; a lot in the marsh, and all that part of John Woodbury's, now deceased, farm, date, June, 1681. From one John Greene and wife, about the same time, he bought another farm. From Henry Herrick and Edith, his wife, in 1668, another lot of land was jointly bought by Peter Woodbury and William Rayment.

Besides all that, he bought of various persons. Peter left at his death about sixty-six acres, which would appear to have come to him as his inheritance. Land in that same settlement was held by his brother Humphrey or referred to as early as 1667.

Peter was evidently a generous father and husband, and he enjoyed that full confidence of his relatives which made him one of the patriarchs among "ye Woodburys" of his day. The steady piety that actuated his life, as well as his ability, is witnessed by his long continuance as deacon of the church.

When the worthy deacon had "shuffled off his mortal coil" he was laid at rest in the churchyard of the First Parish of Beverley. The kindness of Mr. Gallup has furnished me with a tracing of his gravestone:

"Here lies ye body
of Peter Woodbury
aged sixty-four years, died
July ye 5th
1704[5]."

Martha Woodbury, daughter of Deacon Peter, married, March 31, 1693, Ichabod Brown. Their son, the Rev. John Brown of Haverhill, married Joanna Cotton.

A daughter of these, Elizabeth, married John Chipman, Esquire, lawyer. They had twelve children, of whom Elizabeth, born June 9, 1756, married Honorable William Gray of Salem, lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, 1782. Mr. Justice Horace Gray of the Supreme Court of the United States is their grandson. Another son of Elizabeth Brown Chipman was Ward Chipman, Esquire, who emigrated in 1776 to the British possessions and became solicitor general of New Brunswick, judge of the Supreme Court, commissioner on boundary with the United States, and many other dignities were his distinction.

The Rev. John Brown had six sons and four daughters. He died December 2, 1742. His third daughter married the Rev. Edward Brooks of Medford, and from them descended Peter G. Brooks, Esquire, whose daughters married Charles Francis Adams, minister to England, Edward Everett, secretary of state, Mr. Frothingham. Their children have also won honor.

In another line, from the Rev. Edward Brooks and Martha Woodbury Brown's granddaughter are descended Bishop Phillips Brooks of Massachusetts and his brothers. These form a widespread list of worthies to look up to a common ancestress. I wish I could tell you more of Martha.

CHAPTER VI.

PETER WOODBURY, SECOND.

BEFORE passing to Peter Woodbury, second, I will dwell a little on the collateral Woodburys, beginning with Nicholas, the son of William Woodbury, and cousin of Peter Woodbury, first.

Nicholas was baptized in South Petherton, County Somerset, England, April 19, 1618.

His father married in church, January 29, 1616, Elizabeth Patch, and the record of baptisms of their children states Nicholas, as above, William, May 7, 1620, and Andrew, March 1, 1622. No others were baptized in this parish.

Nicholas had been a prosperous man in navigation and the fisheries, and he left what was a large fortune for that time, including land in Great Yarmouth, England, which came with his wife, Anna Palgrave, possibly. Briefly, this Nicholas had a son Nicholas who married Mary Elliott, June 4, 1684. He died early, leaving children, William, Judith, Andrew, Mary, and twins, who died soon after his death, which was October 13, 1691.

The widow, Mary Woodbury, married Captain Kingsley Hall, provincial counselor, usually of Exeter, New Hampshire. (Captain Hall's first wife was daughter of Rev. Samuel Dudley, descendant of Governor Dudley, by whom he had a son, Josiah, and perhaps others.)

The Essex records show that she rendered accounts of her husband's and children's estates March 18, 1705–06.

Mary Woodbury of Beverley, Mass., was born August 23, 1689.

Josiah Hall of Exeter and Mary Woodbury were published, as intending marriage, March 30, 1702, and they were married by Robert Hale, Esquire, May 22, 1712. Of their children were :

Elizabeth Hall, who married Tobias Lear, and was grandmother of Washington's secretary.

Mary Hall, who married John Langdon, and was mother of Governor Langdon and Judge Langdon of New Hampshire, and also grandmother of Admiral Storer.

John Elwyn's book gives the details of the other descendants of Mary Hall.

A son of Woodbury Langdon, viz., Walter, married a daughter of John Jacob Astor of New York.

From Humphrey Woodbury through the Salem (N. H.) Woodburys, a line runs to the wife of Governor Martin of Great Falls, or Dover, New Hampshire.

Deacon Peter Woodbury the second, son of Deacon Peter Woodbury the first, who died in 1704, and his wife Abigail (Batchelder), she being his first wife, was born in 1666, December 12.

In 1690, eighth day, first month, he was received in full communion in the first church at Beverley.

He married the widow of Mr. Dodge, Mary Dodge, and in the seventh month, on the twenty-seventh day, 1690, his wife was received in the First Church. In October, the twenty-sixth day of the month, 1704, Peter Woodbury, Jr., was chosen to the office of deacon. The town records do not contain much about Deacon Peter, Jr. In 1701, he was surveyor.

Stone's "History of Beverley," page 22, says that Deacon Peter, Jr., owned the estate now occupied by Benjamin Woodbury in the second parish and lived in the same house. The homestead has remained in the family since the first settlement. I had often seen this house from the cars. On July 17, 1882, I drove with my sister down that beautiful shore road through Manchester and Beverley Farms into Beverley, enjoying the southeast wind that tempers the heat, and turned to North Beverley. We reached the tract that had in 1635 been granted to the five Old Planters of Nahumkeag, of whom was our ancestor, John Woodbury.

It is a fertile plain. The crops looked rich in their abundance, and the small hills of Danvers and Cherry, near Wenham pond, gave relief to the plain and broke the line of the horizon.

It was a two-story house of the New England order, substantial, with two large elms in the West of England style in front and towering above it, two large barns and farm offices. The weight of evidence is that the widow of John lived here, also her son Peter, so it represents every generation that lived in America.

We had the satisfaction of knowing we were in a house built long before Queen Anne's time, and in all probability whose hearth had smoked with the good cheer and warmth of the colonists before the royal martyr lost his head; whose rafters were already smoke-stained when Cromwell grasped the state with his iron will and held England as his puppet and her nobles as his serfs.

This house was bequeathed to Peter by his father, and had been occupied by the son some years before his death.

I find it referred to in two deeds of 1696 as "The house where Peter Woodbury, Jr., now liveth." The date it was built I have not ascertained.

Peter Woodbury, second, died January 8, 1706. He left three sons and four daughters, Joseph, Benjamin, Peter, Mary, Abigail, Mercy, Rebecca. Of these Peter was born June 20, 1705, and was the great-grandfather of my father, through his son, James Woodbury.

The widow of Deacon Peter Woodbury, second, was highly respected by her community, which styled her "Madam Woodbury." She was quite a noted person in Beverley. There is the death of some of her negroes in Col. Robert Hale's list.

The second parish was incorporated in 1713. Stone's "History of Beverley" informs us that in 1715, after a strenuous contest, Rev. Dr. Chipman was settled as minister by the casting vote of Madam Woodbury.

This was the initiation of Woman's Rights in New England. She had been one of the endowers of the church. Madam Woodbury died November 20, 1763, aged ninety. (Joseph Woodbury's Family Bible, Sutton.) (Essex Historical Collection, page 233.)

CHAPTER VII.

PETER WOODBURY, THIRD.

PETER Woodbury, third, was the son of Peter, second, and his wife Mary. He was born June 20, 1705, and received into the church January 21, 1728. He married Hannah Batchelder, descended from Joseph Batchelder of Wenham, who was a deputy to the General Court, 1636, and one of the committee to revise the laws of the Commonwealth, 1731. Hannah was received first into the church at Wenham.

I do not know how many other children they had, but four sons are recorded. James, born June 4, 1738; Joseph; John, born November 8, 1743; Peter, who died September 3, 1813. From John have descended those who hold the North Beverley place.

In addition to his house and land, Peter became one of the proprietors of Souhegan, West, now Amherst, N. H. (Stone's "History of Beverley.")

This is one of the townships granted by Massachusetts to those engaged in the Narragansett War, nearly a century earlier. The records show February 12, 1738, he became owner of a full share, by deed from Eben Hawks of Marblehead. October 4, 1754, he purchased from Stephen Foster of Lanenberg, province of Massachusetts, lot sixty-two in second division, Souhegan, West. Probably he made some visits to this settlement and looked upon the lands where he expected some of his boys to settle, clear and build up homesteads for themselves and posterity, as his ancestors had for him.

In 1765, May 2, he granted by deed to his son James of Beverley, "for love and affection," seventy-one acres, and seventy-two acres, (two lots of land,) in second division in said township,

these lots including all then divided out of the common lands, which I presume, he was entitled to in severalty.

The lot drawn in the fourth and last division by the proprietors and given in his will to his son James, in 1775, would probably make up his holding in that township, as the lots accorded by three of the divisions among the proprietors are accounted for by these deeds.

As stated, Souhegan, West, had been granted by Massachusetts, but when the boundary line had became fixed it was found included in New Hampshire; however, the rights of the settlers were preserved to them, and in 1760, the township was incorporated by the name of Amherst by the governor and council of New Hampshire.

Mr. Woodbury took much interest in this matter and probably felt some disappointment at the result, but the fortunes of the proprietors did not wane. The settlement slowly expanded.

It is noticeable he bought this share in the township shortly after the birth of his eldest son James.

One peculiarity of New Englanders was that usually the homestead came down to the youngest son, the eldest being expected to set up for himself. When he came of age, though, in the earlier days, he was entitled to two shares in the division of his father's estate. Before James was a year old the path was laid for his becoming a New Hampshire farmer.

The will of Mr. Woodbury has some quaint divisions:

"Item: I give my well beloved son James Woodbury that fourth division lot in the town of Amherst, in the province of New Hampshire, which he hath already drawn out and that together with what I have heretofore given him, I call his share of my estate."

The inventory of his estate in Massachusetts was made by Josiah Batchelder and William Dodge.

It seemed from his will he had made considerable advances to his sons in his life. The homestead, land and buildings he gives to his son John; other lands outlying, to Peter and Joseph. He

makes an ample contribution from his sons' for his wife's support and for his sister Mercy, who seems to have been dependent on him.

"I give my gun to my grandson Peter," a boy about ten, son of John Woodbury. Hardly did he know that he would sanctify that gun in the cause of liberty before his gift took effect. It was evident that guns would be needed for the service of God and liberty. His pew in the church was to go to his wife and then to John.

I have not hunted up in the records what Peter Woodbury did in town and politics. His will shows a well-balanced mind. He lived in the old Woodbury homestead, depicted in my "Life of John Woodbury."

He appears October, 1755, "Peter Woodbury, Sr.," as one of Colonel Plaisted's regiment, reviewed by Muster Master Reed. In a few years, his young son James enlists in Colonel Bagley's regiment with his father's consent.

Evidently these were recruits and drafts collected for Crown Point where possibly a regiment under Colonel Plaisted may have been in service.

Immediately after the victory of General Johnson over Dieskan near Lake George, Governor Shirley called for two thousand men to reinforce the army at Lake George. Plaisted's was one of the regiments, as near as I can discover. (Essex Hist. Coll., vol. 29, page 170, 1892. Province Archives, vol. 93.)

Whether it marched to the lake that year I am not sure. Further research (Mass. Archives, vol. 94, page 22), return "Peter Woodbury of Beverley in Captain Flynt's company in Camp at Lake George, Nov. 22, 1755, as on invalid list." Following return (Mass. Archives, vol. 9¼, page ½ 79): "Peter Woodbury corporal in Samuel Flynt's company, Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Reg't, Feb. 28, 1756."

Thus it would appear that he marched on Lake George and was on duty during the winter.

Peter Woodbury, son of Josiah, was born in 1738, consequently in 1755, the suffix "Senior" determined that it was Peter, born in 1705, who was the provincial soldier.

A more remarkable service awaited him. April 19, 1775, the North Beverley company marched to the battle of Lexington, coming up with the retreating enemy and engaging him. The State Archives (Lexington Alarms, vol. 12, page 34), shows that Peter Woodbury was one of this company with the rank of sergeant. Stone's "History of Beverley," page 61, states:

"Captain Joseph Rea who commanded a company of militia mounted his horse and posted with all despatch to the farms, with the intelligence, and Captain Dodge and others following his example, rode off in other directions. The call to resist this act of aggression met a hearty and united response.

"The farmer left his plough in the field, the mechanic his work shop, the merchant his store. Before three o'clock, p. m., a large proportion of the population, capable of bearing arms, had gone forth to march to the rescue."

Among these Samuel Woodbury was wounded, from Beverley.

Captain Dodge's company were "minute men" formed months before this date at the request of the Provincial Congress, in February, armed and trained to resist any aggression on Colonial liberties, already threatened by the British parliament and its army. They were to consist of at least a fourth of the town's militia, and as they represented the political as well as military ideal of the people, old men of standing and vigor were readily accepted in order to add to the prestige of the array for the defense of liberty.

A noted example is found in this company. Captain Dodge was sixty-one; Sergeant Woodbury was within two months of seventy, hale, hearty and full of enthusiasm, wealthy, reputable, one who had already seen service and therefore better able to bring minute men into efficient discipline.

His will was dated in March of that year and describes his health as good. Stone states these minute men were often men of mature age and high position who enlisted to lend their influence and their arms to the great cause struggling for organization.

Mr. Woodbury died May 14, 1775. This active march from Beverley to New East Cambridge, where they met the enemy, must have told on his strong constitution. It was consolation of his last days that he had lived to use his gun himself against the British mercenaries, in defense of Colonial liberty.

My father, in one of his speeches on the pension system, his first term in the senate, speaks of his own relative, who left the dead unburied and hurried to the fight of the Revolution. He often told me that it was true, but I forget the name. The services and death of this Peter answer to it and prove our family's loyalty to liberty.

Peter's son James was the ancestor, among others, of Governor Straw of New Hampshire. He is traced through the Fiske family. Governor Straw lived at Manchester, N. H., and was agent of the factories, or some of them, for a great many years. He was respected for his solid qualities both by business men and political associates, who gave him their highest honor.

Peter's son John lived until 1813. He left children, John, Peter, Hannah, Mary, James and Benjamin.

Peter's son Joseph settled in Sutton, Mass., and died in 1816. From him descended Governor Woodbury of Vermont, who was wounded in the Rebellion and is now (1895) the governor. He lost an arm in service.

Capt. Caleb Dodge of the North Beverley company was born in 1714. He married Hannah Woodbury of Salem, and he was the son of Robert Dodge and Lydia Woodbury, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Herrick Woodbury, of Chebucco, and therefore, cousin-german to the wife of Peter Woodbury of Amherst, N. H.

CHAPTER VIII.

JAMES WOODBURY.

JAMES WOODBURY, son of Peter Woodbury, third, was born in Beverley, Mass., June 4, 1738. When serving in Captain Fuller's company for the reduction of Canada, in 1758, he is described as a "minor," and the name of Peter Woodbury appears under the head of "fathers and masters of sons under age."

The kinship between him and the Peter who moved to New Hampshire was second cousin, and each was three removes from "Lieut. Peter."

There is much interest in James Woodbury's campaign in the French war. The chaplain of Colonel Bagley's regiment and the surgeon, Dr. Rea, each kept a journal, which have been printed in the "Essex Historical Register," volume 13. In Chaplain Cleveland's account is given the story of the fight down Lake George.

The army landed at the Narrows from its boats and formed without opposition. The French withdrew, leaving burning bridges behind, and were pursued about two miles when Bagley's regiment was ordered to charge on the right. The fight lasted an hour, and Lord Howe was killed. The army followed the French to their works.

Then on the 8th of July came Abercrombie's fatal fiasco, attacking with small arms when his cannon was not far off and could have been used in support of the attack. Two thousand men were lost. Bagley's regiment was again in the fight, for it had earned a name, and two of James's neighbors were killed. The

army fell back unpursued to their landing, and the 9th sullenly returned to the head of the lake, cursing Abercrombie for coming off and his "Rehoboan counsellors." The enemy followed with their scouts, making communication insecure. Captain Fuller's company was sent to Half Way Brook, where a surprise of an English escort was made. This was on the 20th, and on the 30th, off went Bagley's regiment in whaleboats to join Rogers, Lyman and Haviland for a brush in South Bay.

Under the date, August 23, Wednesday, it says: "Mr. Woodbury is sick with dysentery."

From the pages, many details of the march can be gleaned. June 15, Colonel Bagley's regiment arrived at Flatbush, and on the 20th were at Schenectady; the 24th they were sent forward to Fort Edward; the 25th "we took a long Sabbath day's journey for our march. I never saw such a Sabbath before," says the tender footed chaplain. "It was a twenty-mile tramp. The 27th. they passed the Fort at Stillwater and the 28th, reached Saratoga Fort where we put up and tarried all night."

This was the first visit of any member of the Woodbury famly to that fine watering-place.

As far as the writer is personally concerned, on his mother's side, through the Wendell ancestry, he is descended from Johannes Wendell who, in 1691, died, leaving a large tract of "Saratoga" to his heirs, and making his "gude" wife Elizabeth, through whom he acquired it, his executrix.

But *revenons*: July 1 the regiment were at the lake, well tired. July 4 the army embarked in bateaux, Bagley's regiment on the right, the regulars in the centre, the Rangers in front.

The chaplain writes: "My Lord Howe was killed and twenty of our men were missing after the skirmish; of the enemy, one hundred and twenty-nine were taken and probably as many killed." Good work for a green regiment!

Lord Howe was the pride of the army and his death a personal grief to all. We heard much of him in the family, that is those of us who lived between 1760 an 1823, for the young

James who flashed his maiden sword that day, lived for sixty four years to repeat the story of his campaigns and the last moments of Howe and Wolfe

Massachusetts erected in Westminister Abbey a monument to the hero who fell, leading her sons to victory.

The Rev. Dr. Shute, chaplain in Colonel Williams's regiment, lay at Schenectady when these engagements took place. His journal quaintly records it:

"Upon Lord Howe being slain, the whole army were halted and July 7, lay still on that account. But 1800 men not able to bring him to life — my chest arrived at Schenactady. . . ." So the good chaplain had something to be thankful for amid the general mourning for the young lord and the provincial, untitled patriots who had sealed their devotion with their life blood.

Though I cannot relate any personal incidents, from James's mouth, of this campaign in the then wilderness, yet among the various journals some idea of the life on the march and in camp can be gleaned, and bring nearer to us the vicissitudes of this campaign.

In Dr. Rea's journal of the march home to Albany, he writes: "June 15, this day arrived at Flatbush. Col. Bagley's regiment generally in health and high spirits, though some very much beaten out by their march from Northampton by the way of Pawtusock to Flatbush, on which march, many companies had not one fourth allowance of bread nor any rum for four or five days. Nor was there any to be had on the road."

No wonder they grumbled and had sore feet! Even the Doctor did not live in clover during the campaign, for he soliloquizes, October 27, 1758: "I have eat, this summer, one meal of squash; one meal of turnips, one of potatoes, one of onions and no more."

When the field officers could fare no better than this, what chance had the subalterns to vary their hardtack rations.

James Woodbury did not complain, for he got his full of fighting and liked the dose, as he enlisted again, the next year, with

Colonel Bagley, went to Louisburg, and was sent from there to Quebec to exercise his provincial skill as a ranger in protecting Wolfe's regulars from the tactics of the Canadians and Indians in bush fighting.

The plain truth is, some finger of destiny had been stirring up the Woodburys for more than a century to get to Quebec with their arms. Humphrey's son had piloted Kirk into the St. Lawrence; another cousin had guided Phipps's expedition; still another had his smack captured by the French and Indians on the East Coast. Three or four had tried the Lake George route without success. But James had hit the right course, and though it cost him a severe wound at the Plains of Abraham, "he got there, all the same."

When Wolfe and his fleet sailed up the river and made a landing, the Kanucks drove off all their live stock, and foraging became both unprofitable and dangerous. Fresh meat was scarce in the camp of the regulars. Colonel Knox, in his journal, says that colt's loin is very good eating and the rest of the animal is not bad if disguised.

The Canadians were accomplished woodsmen, skilled in the Indian mode of fighting, grown expert from two generations of active contest with New England provincials. The British regulars had no tactics to parry their skirmishing bush-fighting ways of cutting them up in detail.

Provincials, trained in the same way as the "Rogers Rangers," the school that gave Stark, Dearborn, Putnam and others to the armies of the Revolution, were drafted up from Halifax to protect the camps and raise supplies.

It was galling to the pride of the stalwart regulars that there was a system of woodsmen tactics too efficient for their pipe clay and queues and gaiters. But Wolfe was too good a soldier not to avail himself of the provincials' aid within scope of his command, and he soon had them at the front, to the great comfort of his pickets and the commissary department.

The tradition in our family ever since I can remember was not only that James was wounded in the fight on the Plains of Abraham, but that he lay under the same tree with Wolfe until the latter was carried off the ground. James's gun and sword are still treasured in the family.

An obituary notice of James Woodbury says: "In 1759, after enduring the hardships of a long campaign, at the age of twenty-one, he was under Wolfe at the Plains of Abraham. After the war, he returned to Beverley, and later he removed to Mount Vernon, then a part of Amherst; here he cultivated a valuable farm till near the close of his life."

November 5, 1761, he married Hannah Traske, the daughter of Josiah and Abigail Traske. She was a descendant of Ormand Traske, the reputed brother of Capt. William Traske, one of the "Old Planters" who had the grant of a thousand acres at Beverley and was a renowned Indian fighter.

As we have previously seen, James was a land owner in the town, which his father had conveyed to him "for love and affection." It is possible he may have removed to Amherst as early as the date of the grant of 1765. It would appear as though it had then been determined in the family that he would settle on that land, and try his hand as a frontiersman.

From the mode in which these Narragansett townships were allotted to soldiers, a special neighborhood of towns had a township divided among the soldiers and their descendants, so that the bonds of union were strong among them and the homes whence they migrated. It was a wise policy. Family ties and old friendships were but little disturbed.

Emigration, under these circumstances, did not amount to alienation.

A record of the fourth division of lots among the proprietors is preserved in the handwriting of Daniel Campbell, Esquire, in the proprietor's book of records, and proprietary rights seem to have dissolved soon after.

James Woodbury must have moved there between 1765 and 1770, as he was at the drawing of the fourth division of lots in October, 1770.

On the records of the Second Church, North Beverley, are the baptisms of James's daughters, Hitty, Hannah and Abigail, the last November 2, 1766. Naturally it follows that the others who do not appear thereon were born at Amherst, among them my grandmother, Mary, born August 15, 1769.

The name of James Woodbury, according to the statement of Town Clerk Lowell of Beverley, does not appear on the town papers or the assessors' list after 1766. Thus it may be fairly assumed that he moved to his Mount Vernon estate, either in the spring of 1767 or the previous year. He would have employed the interval in clearing up land, getting ready for crops and building a home.

We can imagine the stout-hearted young couple with their children riding along the rough and weary way, and when Souhegan, West, was reached, the sad smile of the young wife as she first faced that long hill. Little did she dream that thence there would descend a long line of honorable descendants who should call her blessed; that among them her name should be a star of pious memory and family pride.

Slight mention of the acts in which James Woodbury bore part are noted in the Amherst town records. March 14, 1776, the great declaration of resistance by arms against the British Parliament fleet and armies was signed by the principal inhabitants, among them James Woodbury and his cousin Peter.

Its text ran: "We, the subscribers, do hereby engage and promise that we will, to the utmost of our power, at the risk of our lives and fortunes, with arms, oppose the hostile proceedings of the British fleet and armies against the United Colonies."

To all of his descendants was left this patent of Democracy, the nobility of nature, this heritage of resistance to tyranny, and it is unspeakably precious to us that from both our great-grandfathers we have the heirloom of patriotism and defiance to oppression.

March 8, 1779, James Woodbury was one of the committee to provide for the families of non-commissioned officers and privates from his town ; November 2, one of the committee to settle the price of produce and articles of trade for the town ; in 1781, a member of the committee of " Public Safety," the great organizing and corresponding agent which set the ball in motion and carried on the combined efforts of the towns to maintain the rebellion.

In 1781, the northwest section of Amherst was organized as a parish and James Woodbury chosen treasurer. He had been among those who, in 1778, objected to calling Rev. Mr. Blydenburg to their congregation, and in 1779, he and Peter are protestants against settling Dr. Barnard ; in 1780, they are in the last fray, protesting against his confirmation to that pulpit.

In 1783, in an address to the General Court of New Hampshire, with fifty others he asks that lawsuits be rendered less numerous and property be made a lawful tender at appraised rates.

He appeared as a resident taxpayer of Mount Vernon up to 1810 but not after.

The ardent patriotism of James and Peter is exemplified in their signing a petition in 1779, to the New Hampshire council and legislature, reciting :

Whereas, Amherst has neglected to fill her quota, and an extent is threatened against her, "we your humble petitioners, are so unwilling to be numbered among those who neglect, delay or refuse to maintain and support the present war as long as the United States thinks it necessary, etc., ask to be classed to ourselves, according to our poll and estate in order to raise our proportion of the men which this town lately hath been sent for."

There are about fifty signers, and selectmen give it more strength by their petition, asking how they may force the neglectful to put up an equal proportion with the others, for raising their quota.

I find another record of the democratic principles of James Woodbury : Colonel Thornton, 1784, had petitioned for an exclusive ferry where there formerly was but one, but a large body

of the people were in opposition to the grant as a public injury, also alleging that the Colonel never did attend to such matters and never will, but the Colonel prevailed.

It seems that at some time James Woodbury gave land for the meeting-house and the graveyard to the town on the condition that the town should have it as long as the meeting-house occupied the site.

Lately, the meeting-house had been moved off across the road; the parish wished to build a parsonage on the site and a query arose about the title. It was thought best to get a quit claim from the descendants, but on finding how numerous they were, it was given up. Mr. Dodge, who was engaged in the matter, consoled me as to this valuable reversion by saying: "You might find yourself heir to a foot or two of that rock-bound land, and should gold be discovered, that might be of value."

The congregation took the risk of building, and the Woodburys have not disturbed the title.

My mother, who saw her husband's grandfather, James Woodbury, at Francestown, several times before he died, described him as a tall, graceful man, of easy manner, fluent in talk, having a fine address. When she married, James was over eighty.

The children of James Woodbury and his wife Hannah were Hitty, or Kitty, born October 8, 1762, married James Ray; Abigail, in the Beverley Records, born November 2, 1766, though the Amherst genealogy of James's children says she was baptized March 13, 1765, but there is evidently an error. She married Ebenezer Fiske, and from her is descended the late Governor Straw of New Hampshire.

Hannah, born October 5, 1766, married Joseph Perkins; Mary, August 15, 1769, married Peter Woodbury; Sarah, born May 5, 1771, married first, Josiah Beard; second, Mr. Andrews; Anna, born August 5, 1774, married John Averill; Betsy, born August 11, 1777, married Paul Whipple; Lucy, October 11, 1779, married John S. Tyler. There was also an earlier Lucy who died young.

When James Woodbury died, March 5, 1823, he left nine children, ninety-grandchildren, ninety-six great-grandchildren, and

there were living one hundred and seventy-two of his direct descendants.

I have an autograph letter of his, an order by Joseph Grafton on Captain Richard Derby of Salem to deliver to James Woodbury one barrel of rum. It is dated August 19, 1764. On the back is his signature. It was evidently intended for the sea or speculation. Had James foreseen that he would leave one hundred and seventy-two descendants, and that the rum would be a quart each, he might have let it ripen for their use. I had an accomplished mathematician calculate the day of the week this order was signed. It was on Tuesday.

As probably no one after me can find any tradition of him extant, I will mention one. I was at the Fort William Henry House some time in the '70's and the stage arrived with my cousin, daughter of Rev. J. Traske Woodbury of Milford, Mass., and her husband, Mr. Parker.

After greeting them, as one better acquainted with the site, I walked with them to the ruins of the old fort and descanted on the famous visit of our great-grandfather there. I referred to an anecdote which I only partially remembered, and she immediately said that she had heard her father relate it and supplied the hiatus in my narration.

It appears the mother of James had sent to him by a neighbor lad, also in the army and returning to it from his furlough, a bag with cheese, doughnuts, and stockings for James and his cousin. The way was long, appetite sharp, and on reaching camp, the present had disappeared and nothing was said to the Woodbury boys about it.

When they reached home at Thanksgiving and sat by the fire, telling their tales, the mother inquired about the gift, and on some astonishment being expressed, described its details.

One saying to the other, "We must go make that call," they went out. When they returned, they laughed and said: "It's all right, now, we gave that fellow a good thrashing," and that night they slept the sleep of the just in the Woodbury mansion.

The death of James Woodbury was somewhat noted in local history, both in respect to his early services in the French wars and the large number of his descendants. He is buried in the ancient graveyard in Francestown. His daughter's house, where he made his home in his last days, is opposite his resting-place.

Loving hands soothed his ending years and when the lamp of life went out, self-extinguished, they laid him under the green sod, and treasured in their breasts the kindly memories of his virtues and sacrifices.

He lived to see his grandson Levi governor of the state; and the republic he had helped to found, great, prosperous, glorious!

The testimonies which I have drawn together bear record to the character and services of this excellent man, as soldier, patriot, Christian, trusted and honored citizen.

He was both in spirit and fact a patriarch of American liberty. Content with individual independence, he remained on his patrimonial acres, and raised his children to revere free institutions and the over-ruling Providence which guides all things to its own hallowed purpose.

CHAPTER IX.

JOSIAH WOODBURY, FIRST.

JOSIAH Woodbury, first, was the son of Deacon Peter Woodbury and his second wife, Sarah, daughter of Richard Dodge, Esquire, to whom the deacon was married July, 1667. Josiah was born in the Second Parish, Beverley, June 15, 1682, and was married April 29, 1708, to Lydia, daughter of Captain Joseph Herrick of Beverley, a descendant of Roger Conant, and her father was the son of Henry Herrick of Salem, and great grandson of Sir William Herrick of Beau Manoir, Leicestershire. (Herrick Genealogy.)

Captain Herrick commanded a company of mounted Rangers in the French war. The son of Henry Herrick of Salem, Henry Herrick of Beverley, had married Lydia Woodbury as early as 1660. They were the parents of Capt. Joseph Herrick.

The Herricks claim a long and distinguished ancestry, tracing back to the Norse conquerors of England, Erick or Herrick, and including ambassadors in Queen Elizabeth's reign ; but I refrain from details. To me the poet Herrick, who was bachelor cousin to the first emigrant here, has a most interesting and delightful savor. The charm of his wit and fancy clings around his poems still with the fresh aroma it has held for two and a half centuries, placing him worthily with Shakespere and Burns as interpreter of the human heart.

It was a good stock : the Herricks were able and distinguished in provincial, military and other records ; it is still largely represented in all parts of the Union

The vale of Dean Burn is in the parish of Dean Prior, and there was the living of the poet who wrote most of his Hesperides there, and was buried in the churchyard in 1674. Here, also, was his servant "Prue," recorded in his poems, interred. Her burial is entered as Prudence Balden, an "olde mayde."

Herrick was expelled under the Protectorate, but reinstated under the act of uniformity. A tablet to the memory of the poet has been placed in the church by Herrick of Beau Manoir, Herefordshire, the representative of the family.

In the church records, Josiah was received as a member, October 2, 1715, when he was thirty-three; April 22, 1716, his wife Lydia became a communicant. This was the second church organized in Beverley. The records do not contain much about Josiah. He was chosen surveyor, and 1716 grand juror. There were several Josiah Woodburys about this time and a little uncertainty arises in their identification.

When his father died, he divided his real estate between Peter and Josiah very fairly with portions for his daughters. He gave Peter the house in North Beverley now known as the old Woodbury place; but the other house where he and his wife lived was given to Josiah, reserving to the mother the west half for her life or widowhood, with directions for her support out of the land given to his sons. This house is at the other end of the old grant, near the settled part of Beverley.

The house which Josiah received was said by Joseph Woodbury of Sutton, who died in 1814, aged seventy-four, to have "been the house where Captain John Pousland now lives in the North Parish." I inquired of Levi Woodbury of North Beverley, who told me that on this street (Cabot street) were the Pousland house west of Samuel Dodge's and another Woodbury house. These were located about three miles from Salem city hall and about a mile nearer than the house in which Peter Woodbury the first lived and gave to his son Peter.

In 1734 Josiah was appointed guardian of Isaac, son of Isaac Woodbury.

A record handed me by Hon. Mr. Herrick, of Salem, taken from the baptismals, says: "The births of the children of Josiah and Lydia Woodbury.

> "Josiah, born, February 15, 1708-9 (Query, New or Old Style?); Lydia, born Sept. 24, 1703 (Not right, probably 1713 Bev. Rec.); Mary born Mar. 3, 1716 or 17, married Dr. Benjamin Jones, her sister Lydia marrying Humphrey Bartlett; Martha, born May 5, 1721, married Richard Leach of Salem; Sarah, born March 25, 1730, unmarried at her father's death."

The son of this union, Josiah, 2d, born February 15, 1708 or 1709 (O. S.), is put in the church records of Beverley as being born in 1710. Those who know the difference between the old style and the new will be able to understand this confusion of dates. In the old style the year began March 25 and the new style, adopted half a century later, made it open January 1.

In August, 1746, the probate records state that Lydia Woodbury was appointed with her son Josiah the administrators of the estate of Josiah Woodbury, intestate. He was about sixty-four at his death.

In the partitioning of the estate, the mother and daughter Lydia received the homestead and various lands; Josiah, two shares of the land, and Mary, Martha and Sarah their shares. In describing what was set off for the mother's dower there were eight acres south of the house, bounded northwesterly and westerly by the highway; south by land of Lieut. Nathaniel Raymond; easterly, land of Benjamin Raymond, Capt. Eben Raymond and John Herrick; some in the common and garden, which will serve to fix the site. He left over a hundred acres of land and rights in the Long Hill pasture and other common lands of Beverley.

The original papers for the division of his estate among his children are all in the Probate office at Salem. He was judicious, enterprising and prosperous. His wife survived him many years.

His son Josiah bought out his sister Lydia's interest and continued to live in the old house with his mother.

Josiah and Lydia Woodbury's daughter, Martha Woodbury, married Richard Leach. Their son Nathaniel had a daughter Mary who married Nathaniel Hooper of Marblehead. Their daughter Nancy, born in 1802, married, 1822, Nicholas Broughton; their daughter, Ellen Ingersoll Broughton, married, 1844, Henry Edward Waite of West Newton. (From Broughton Pedigree.)

Some thought arises in this serial narrative of ancestors which in a measure connects it with the history of the European settlement and its final development. It has appeared that the early settlers and their children were a strong, clear-headed race who developed qualities to meet the exigencies of their situation while they also retained their recollection and experience of life in Great Britain, under very different auspices.

Josiah was a grandson of the first pioneer. The traditions of English social life were mainly dim memories, and the standard of this generation was that created here by culture, prosperity and manners, not as rich and elegant as the centuries of growth in England, but far richer in the growth and development of self-reliance, self-government, freedom from the accumulated dross and fossilized habitués of the Old World and its feudal organizations.

Men of this generation occupy an important position in the law of progress.

The feudal institutions of law and society had given way to those born of our land tenures in fee simple, the absence of hereditary institutions, the necessary reversion to old Gothic tenures and community expressed in the township.

The entire dissent of church here from the established church and the influences of England, the Indian and French wars, called forth the thought and manhood of the colonists and the invention and development of tactics suited to the emergencies of the settlements and the intervening wildernesses.

The father-in-law of Josiah Woodbury, Joseph Herrick, and his brother-in-law, Capt. Henry Herrick, were French and Indian fighters of renown, and his cousin Peter Woodbury had fallen with the flower of Essex at Bloody Brook. The people were

busy looking after their own relations to French and Indians in America rather than to European wars.

The transitional state was in its advance and popular sovereignty, or, as St. Thomas Aquinas expressed it centuries before, the divine right of the people was growing in their hearts, and coming to the front to contest the divine right of kings, and the subjection to foreign parliaments. The decrease of emigration helped to give force to the local influence of affairs on the mind. Loyalty had not gone utterly extinct, but the faith that it was a duty owed by rulers to the people had taken a strong hold on their minds. It was a brooding time for the great future which destiny was shaping in the new ideas. Wealth had not yet become a prominent feature. There was a broad equality in the condition of the people almost Arcadian. The underlying dogma of congregationalism, that the people made the church, and made and unmade the priest, gave a high sense of individual sovereignty over social questions which despite the efforts to form a priestly caste, broke constantly through the barriers, and reasserted its truth; plain education was well spread in every settled township.

Some censors have thought there was falling off of the latter as compared with earlier stages, but it was not retrogression but change, advance, that was controlling all but the few closely bound by official ties to British influence. A broader, holier, self-assertive growth, mixed with disregard of foreign social standards and taste, as contrasted with the practical necessities of American life, and the purity of its social system.

The emergency was on them. The armor their ancestors wore to resist the Indian arrows and spears was not effective against bullets, and the Indians had passed upward in military weapons and now handled the musket and bayonet. The contest was on more equal grounds. The French, too, were stronger than ever. To unity in their government, we opposed the disjointed forces of separate provinces, rarely acting in concord either for peace or war.

The new departure involved a necessary element of its existence, the falling away from the imitative condition of Colonial childhood in order to give scope for the self-developing progress of an adult independent manhood. The rapid growth of this was through wars for existence, then for race dominance, then for the final, glorious self-assertion of independence and the theories of liberty, equality, fraternity!

I have tried to present to you through these types the development of the young plant of national character then forming, soon to become an irresistible power on this continent.

The philosophic mind recognizes the grandeur of this intellectual state of the age which was sternly bartering its English prepossessions in exchange for the grandest, most widespread self-assertion of free humanity that history has on its illuminated pages!

This, I say, was the brooding and progress of the plain, homespun masses of the people, and not the product of enthusiastic leaders or of kindling eloquence. They were thinking deeper and wiser than the rich, the learned or the ambitious leaders!

CHAPTER X.

ROGER CONANT.

IN Massachusetts, successful settlements of English had been made before the Puritan migration to the American shores, and the descendants of these pioneers are, today, among the active and enterprising citizens of New England.

Without dilating on those around the shores of Boston harbor my subject connects itself with the settlement made at Cape Ann, in 1623, by the Dorchester company.

The object was planting, winter fishing and the Indian trade. Here came John Woodbury in 1624 and others, some not connected with the company. In 1626, having met with losses by sea and in fishing, the Dorchester company reorganized its settlement and made Roger Conant the governor of the enterprise, he or his family in Devonshire being well known to the Dorchester men.

Conant had come to Plymouth in 1623, with his family, and had moved from there to Nantasket. Like the other Old Planters, Woodbury, Balch and Palfrey, whom he found at Cape Ann, he had come to stay.

On those four rested the success or failure of the undertaking. The authorities whence our knowledge is mainly drawn are Hubbard's "History of Massachusetts"; Thornton's "Landing at Cape Ann"; Mr. Phippen's "Memoirs of Roger Conant"; "The Conant Family"; the "Old Planters" in the Essex Historical Collection; "John Woodbury, an old Planter"; Massachusetts State Records; Bradford's "Plymouth"; and Smith's "New England."

Mr. Conant became satisfied that Nahumkeag, now Salem, was a better place for an agricultural colony, and the settlement was removed there in 1626–27, experience proving the wisdom of the change. John Woodbury was sent back to Dorchester to arrange for the patent, the trading and other supplies which had been promised by their associates there.

In June, 1628, Woodbury returned bringing with him his son Humphrey to Nahumkeag and a "favorable answer to those who sent him." A patent had been applied for to the Great Council of Plymouth, and was expected without delay. Affairs had gone very well during his absence, and his news was agreeable to the small but resolute band who was planting its homesteads in defiance of French and Indian enemies.

Another notable planter, Captain William Traske, joined them at Nahumkeag. It was a well planted little colony. Cleared land, the old fields of the Indians extinguished by the pestilence of 1615 to 1619, was of ample extent. Lumber was convenient to the rivers, both for shipment and for domestic use. There were shad, herring and bass in their seasons, and lobsters, sea fish and mackerel were plentiful off the coast.

Corn and cattle throve. The great cod fishery was east of Cape Ann, but for local purposes the supply about Nahumkeag was plentiful.

They defended the neighbor Indians against the Tarrantees and they also carried on an Indian trade for furs, the extent of which is unknown. A large fishing fleet, well armed, came every spring from England, manned by a couple of thousand hardy fishermen who spread along the coast from the Isle of Shoals to Monhegan, forming a buttress of protection for six or more months, and also being the means of communication and supply with England. Nahumkeag was more convenient to the fleet than was Plymouth, and its people were more cosmopolitan in spirit. It was better for agriculture, also, and planting was profitable.

The favorable reports of their progress had inspired the Rev. Dr. White, one of their associates, with the broad idea of

providing a home for the oppressed Puritans of England. He expanded this association and the grantees of the patent included five or six more names. The headquarters of the old organization were removed to London, some of the Dorchester members entering the new.

In September, 1628, John Endicott arrived with some men at Nahumkeag with the evidence of the transfer and directions from the company, appointing him governor of its affairs.

Conant at once turned over the personal property of the outfitters to Endicott, but the claim to the lands was another matter. The Old Planters and others who had gathered and planted there declined to be frozen out of their lands and improvements, and demanded their rights as joint associates in the patent for which they had applied, and to whose use it had been issued.

They were resolute in their position. Mr. Conant arbitrated between the contestants with excellent discretion, an agreement was reached, sent out to England, and subsequently confirmed by the London associates. From remnants of the correspondence still extant, it seems to be as follows:

"The privileges and powers in the company of a fifty-pound shareholder were promised them, the right to have two hundred acres of land and the exclusive privilege of planting tobacco were accorded such of the Old Planters as would remain with them and in honor of the peace the name of the place was changed for Salem," which it still retains.

The dignified recognition of the priority of the Old Planters will be appreciated by referring to the statements of Hubbard the historian. "The subscribers to the common stock of the company at that time were mainly twenty-five pound shares, and only a few, Young, Crane, Wade, William Hubbard, were subscribers of fifty pounds and only three others subscribed more than fifty pounds." The whole stock subscribed, he states, to be a little over seventeen hundred pounds. These poor beginnings were the foundation of this great colony. The Old Planters, Woodbury, Conant, Balch, Palfrey, were recognized as in the front

rank and assimilated with the undertakers of the colony, and on their old foundation was the Bay Company raised into an American institution. The lists were afterwards considerably increased.

The Bay Company was chartered in 1629, and in 1630 removed its organization to Massachusetts. Conant, Balch, Woodbury, Traske, Palfrey, of the Old Planters, and others of their considerable neighbors were promptly voted in as Freemen of the corporation and took position in the government of the country.

The Freemen who came with Winthrop were few compared with the body of male adults, and membership was a caste which continually became more exclusive while the charter remained in force.

Massachusetts never absolutely threw off this caste influence on the right of voting until the act of 1892 repealed the last restrictions.

Whatever honor may be claimed for those in England who got up the Dorchester and Bay corporations can not diminish that of the men who actually faced the dangers and hardships of developing a colony, and, surmounting all obstacles, coped triumphantly with adverse man and nature. The Bay Company, after its transfer to this side, in many ways acknowledged its indebtedness to the Old Planters for the settlement of the country.

Modern man, with a theological ambition has assumed both for Endicott and Conant the title of governor, preceding the removal of the Bay organization in 1630. It was the usual title accorded to one who had charge of a settlement and had no reference to a charter. It was not only given to the head of the Dorchester settlement here, but was held by the head of the Plymouth party, before it was chartered. The Dutch West India Company has a directem in New York who is always, however, written of in English as governor. In England now "governor" is used for the chief of a hospital, a trading post, an association or a company, as we use "president." Conant and Endicott were each governors at Nahumkeag before even there was a Bay

charter, before John Winthrop was interested in the venture, before he ever saw America.

Nor can Massachusetts suffer in fame because she has grown from the small beginnings of Plymouth, Boston Bay, Cape Ann, and Nahumkeag. Conant's share in these beginnings are worthy of respect, and it is his right. Conant and the other Old Planters were not lost in the large emigration which followed the advent of the Bay Company to these shores, with its broad privileges and large support at home. The Old Planters, being mainly West of England men, were early overshadowed by the numbers, influence and clannishness of the East of England and Midlandmen in the directorship of the company, but they exercised strong influence in their neighborhood and participated in the government.

In 1634, Conant was elected by the Salem Freemen their deputy to the General Court. He had been one of the "selectmen" of Salem from 1634, and continued to 1640.

In 1635, a grant of one thousand acres of land was made to Roger Conant, John Woodbury, John Balch, Peter Palfrey and William Traske on the Beverley side, which they improved.

Conant claimed he built the first house in Salem and his son was the first white child born in that town. He was one of the surveyors. In 1637, he was joined by the General Court as one of the associate justices to hold court sessions in Salem, and continued for three years.

Conant and his neighbors petitioned to have the name of the town changed from Beverley to Budleigh. It was refused; but in 1671, the General Court granted him another two hundred acres of land for his early services, "being a very ancient planter." In 1674, his land was laid out, and approved by the General Court in 1679. It was a complimentary recognition of his deserts.

Conant had welcomed Endicott, and, at a later date, Winthrop and the corporation, had smoothed out their difficulties, shared, with the other Old Planters, the labors and success of the enterprise. The hypercriticism which seeks to obscure the first

settlers and the governor and rob them of the fame as pioneers and planters, comes not from the mouths of Winthrop and his contemporaries, but tends to dishonor their memories.

Hawthorne gives an artistic description of this stalwart old pioneer in his account of Main street, which is copied into "The Conant Family," page 126.

Roger Conant's wife was Sarah Horton, whom he married November 11, 1618, at the Parish of St. Ann, Blackfriars, London.

The children born in London were Sarah (died 1626), Caleb; his son Lot was born either at Nantasket or Cape Ann; Roger, Sarah, Joshua, Mary; Elizabeth and Exercise were born at Salem. Mary, born between 1630 and 1633, died in 1706. She married John Balch, who died January, 1662. She afterwards married William Dodge. Their daughter Mary, born May 26, 1666, married Joseph Herrick; their daughter Lydia, married Josiah Woodbury, 1708, son of Peter Woodbury.

Roger Conant died November 19, 1679, aged eighty-eight. His will is in the Essex County Probate Records. A full account of him is published in a book called "The History and Genealogy of the Conant Family," which includes a sketch of his English family connection, not the subject of this article. He was born in East Budleigh, Devonshire; his parents were Richard and Agnes Conant. He was baptized in "All Saints Church" April 9, 1592, East Budleigh, England.

CHAPTER XI.

JOSIAH WOODBURY, SECOND.

JOSIAH WOODBURY, second, son of Josiah, first, was born February 15, 1708 (old style), February 15, 1709 (new style) He married, 1731, Hannah Perkins of Ipswich, Mass., who bore him thirteen children, five of whom died early.

In Bullinger's "Sermons on the Apocalypse," to which reference has been made before, Josiah has the entries of the following, evidently as a sort of family record:

Sarah, born February 15, 1736, died March 23, 1737.
Peter, born March 28, 1738.
Lydia, born May 1, 1740.
Hannah, born May 4, 1743.
Josiah, born May 2, 1748.
Martha, born August 20, 1750.
Thankful, born October 20, 1755.

Josiah's outpourings on the margin sound like the age of faith, now when barrels of sermons can be had cheaper than mackerel. When he discovered the book we see a respectful reverence for the eighty years it had lain peacefully in the house since his grandfather died, the house in which he was born, and possibly where his father first saw the light. Indeed, the grandfather of Peter, second, may have been born there in 1640. Josiah does not pass any opinion as to how early his grandfather may have acquired the book. Since Josiah found it, it has lain tenderly cared for in the possession of the family one hundred and twenty years, and this brown old volume, timeworn, is one of the household Lares, a rune of blessing, having a mysterious influence on those who care for it, and still more potent for luck to those who read its black letter pages and meditate why the god "wish" should condescendingly associate his gifts with these students of the

apocalypse and its secret Gnosis. Had Josiah obtained it earlier in life, who knows how much it would have blessed him?

Josiah writes, on the margin: "Peter Woodbury, 1704, my grandfather, had two sons, Peter and Josiah Woodbury. My grandfather had seven sisters. Josiah was born February 15, 1707, two years after the death of my grandfather, Peter Woodbury."

In 1746 he was made, with his mother, joint administrator of his father's estate, of which he had two shares, as eldest son, indeed, he was the only son. The probate records show the house went to his mother and Lydia, and is traced through that daughter. The proceedings of court to divide his father's estate are quite interesting. His share was two of six lots into which the land was apportioned. It would appear that the father had been liberal to the daughters on their marriages, which was taken into account in the division of the lands. This would swell the estate from one point of view.

In Mr. Hale's list of houses in Beverley the house which Josiah occupied in 1723 is set down as occupied by Josiah Woodbury, Jr., in 1751. From the memoranda of Mr. Woodbury of Sutton it afterwards passed into the hands of Captain Pouslin of Beverley, and within a few years was burnt up. The situation on Base River side was on Goose Lane and near the south end of the grant to the Old Planters. It is a moot point which was the oldest residence of the first deacon, Peter Woodbury. Josiah does not appear to have deeded the house away. There was probably some probate proceedings.

In 1778, Jonathan Dodge, owner of all but the dower right of Lydia Woodbury, conveys two thirds of the house and half of the reversion of dower to William Page, who, in 1786, conveys it in full to Captain John Powsland, and thus the house went out of the family.

In 1780, Peter Woodbury of Amherst, deeds for one hundred and fifty pounds, one half of the reverted dower interest of Lydia Brown in the house of William Page. Thus, if Lydia Woodbury, dowager, became Lydia Brown, as is probable, she died between 1778 and 1780, aged eighty-seven or eighty-eight.

There are some indications that Josiah had business with the fisheries and West India commerce as well as his estate. He appears to have been a man of some humor and sharpness. An advertisement attributed to him, concerning a runaway servant, is racy and its pungency delicious.

The records of Beverley show that Josiah Woodbury's intention of marriage with Hannah Perkins was published May 30, 1731. She died January 12, 1761, aged forty-six, thus making her birth in 1715.

Josiah was gathered to his fathers, December 12, 1773, aged sixty-four. I do not find that he left any will. How much or where his property I have not been able to ascertain. His mother survived him, and his son Peter had moved to Amherst before his death.

One Hannah Woodbury married John Woodbury of Salem, N. H. From his age it would seem as if she were daughter of Josiah second and sister of Peter. John died about 1828, aged eighty-three, and a son of his, John, died in 1847, aged sixty-seven, therefore, born about 1780.

The nearness of our Amherst branch with that of Salem, N. H., is indicated. I learn that Hannah Woodbury married John Batchelder, and in 1775 they had a daughter Hannah. Query: Which of the Hannahs was the daughter of Josiah second, born in 1743?

PERKINS.

John Perkins of Newent, Gloucestershire, born 1590; died 1654. He married Judith ———. They came over in the ship "Lyon," December 1, 1630.

Issue:

Elizabeth, died 1685.	Jacob, born 1624; died 1699.
Esther Burnham, died 1749.	Matthew, born, Ipswich, July 23, 1665; died April 15, 1738.
Martha Rogers, died September 30, 1720.	Matthew Perkins, Jr., born April 14, 1687; died May 28, 1737.
	Hannah Perkins.

Josiah Woodbury. Issue: Thirteen children.

CHAPTER XII.

PETER WOODBURY OF ANTRIM, N. H.

PETER, son of Josiah Woodbury, was born in Beverley, Mass., March 28, 1738. He married Elizabeth Dodge, widow of James Ray, about the year 1760. She had one child, James Ray, born May 1, 1758. In the history of Antrim she is spoken of as having been "a woman of intelligence and energy." She died April 19, 1812, aged sixty-nine. Peter removed to New Hampshire in 1771 or earlier, settling in that part known as Mount Vernon, and there his house remains today, over the hill towards Francistown. He was selectman of Amherst for several years, and in 1776, representative to the General Court. He joined in the convention which framed the first constitution for New Hampshire. He held several positions in public affairs prior to the place of his residence, Mount Vernon, being set off, 1803, as a separate town.

In 1779, he was grand juror for the county. Occasional mention of his name appears during the years after the town was set off, and he was taxed as a resident the years 1814 and 1815 and not after.

When the War of the Revolution became imminent, a declaration of association was sent through the province of New Hampshire to obtain signers, and also a list of those who refused to sign. It was promulgated April 10, 1776. "We the subscribers do hereby solemnly engage and promise that we will to the utmost of our power, at the risk of our lives and fortunes, with *arms* oppose the hostile proceedings of the British fleet and armies against the United American Colonies."

In Amherst, Peter was the fifth signer, and it is worthy of comment that only four persons refused to sign.

Their names are found in the provincial records. Often have I heard my grandfather tell how he, as a boy of nine or ten, was with the crowd who had the most distinguished of these non-patriots at the horse block with a halter about his neck, though they did no injury. In the whole province, less than eight hundred refused to sign, and over eight thousand subscribed to the declaration.

Capt. Ezekiel Webster, father of the great Daniel, who was one of the signers of a similar declaration in the town of Salisbury, N. H., spoke of it thus in the last year of his life :

" In looking to this record, connected with the men of my birthplace, I confess I am gratified to find who were the signers and who were the dissentients. Among the former was he from whom I am descended with all his brothers and his whole kith and kin. This is sufficient emblazonry for my arms, enough of heraldry for me."

It cannot escape an observing mind that in this brief record of Peter Woodbury's actions, there is proof of a strong, energetic character, deep feeling of patriotism, touched with the divine flame of that love of liberty which has led this country to that marvelous development of self-government and prosperity distinguishing the age. He was thoroughly in line with the first and best in the progressive spirit and earnest love of independence which animated and gave soul to the conflict for liberty.

The Woodbury blood, whether shown in the Hall or the Langdon families around Portsmouth, or in the upright inhabitants of Hillsboro county, or in the branch at Salem, N. H., bred kindly under the influence of that soil and climate of the Granite State, races who made their fame by their democratic spirit and their ability to maintain the progress of such institutions.

In 1776, Peter Woodbury was elected to the legislature of New Hampshire, the year that the constitution of the state declared the sovereignty of the people of New Hampshire. He took his seat in the December term.

The death of Peter's mother in 1761 made him one of the

heirs of the estate. Part of his title was complete on his father's death and his grandmother's death vested the residue. Peter conveys half of the dower reversion in the house of his father Josiah to William Page. This finishes his disposal with the same conveyance to John Dodge in 1778 and cuts him clear from the house where his ancestors for three or four generations had dwelt.

In 1780 certain grantees, describing themselves as grandchildren of Josiah Woodbury, convey all their interest in their grandfather's estate in Beverley to Josiah of Salem and Peter Woodbury of Amherst. The deed is recorded in 1784. Peter's grant is of even date with this other deed, March 8 and 9.

> These grandchildren of Josiah are married: Barnabas and Lydia Dodge of Gloucester; Benjamin Hale in right of his children, John and Benjamin; Andrew and Mary Cressy of Lyndeboro, N. H.; Samuel and Thankful Taylor, Ebenezer and Hannah Massen. I put them here to help some genealogist of all the Woodburys.

I have incorporated in previous chapters much of the patriotic service of Peter. He was during the year 1776 one of the committee of public safety, chosen annually during the war, who carried on the correspondence of the patriot "rebels" against King George, and performed executive functions in the recess of the legislature for the war of independence. Though the "History of Amherst" does not give him as one of the Revolutionary soldiers, his name is on the muster roll of Captain Taylor's company from Amherst, which marched to join the Continental army at Winter Hill, now Somerville, Mass. This would settle he bore arms in the cause of revolution even before he gave the pledge referred to. A soldier as well as a patriot.

I have found in the Revolutionary rolls of New Hampshire the names of twenty-five distinct Woodburys who did service for their country. I will briefly name some:

Capt. Elisha Woodbury of New Salem raised a company and was in General Stark's regiment at Bunker Hill.

Luke Woodbury of New Salem began as corporal in Captain Woodbury's company at Bunker Hill. He enlisted April 23,

1775, was made ensign November, 1776; lieutenant in Colonel Reed's regiment September, 1777, with which he was at Stillwater.

It is supposed that the Hon. Levi Woodbury, in a speech on Revolutionary pensions, referred to him when he said one of the patriots of the contest had left the dead unburied to rush to the field. He was much esteemed by Mount Vernon people, and Mark Woodbury named his son (Judge) Luke Woodbury, after him.

The names of Peter's sons, Levi and Jesse, have also been transmitted in the family, testifying the appreciation of their relatives. Jesse Woodbury of Ware also named one of his two sons Luke.

When chairman of the committee on the relief of the surviving officers of the Revolution, in 1828, Governor Levi Woodbury of New Hampshire made a speech in the Senate of the United States, on reporting the bill, saying:

"History and tradition must convince all that through defeat as well as victory, they clung to our fortunes to the uttermost moment of the struggle. They were actuated by spirit and intelligence, the surest guarantee of such fidelity. Most of them had investigated and well understood the principles in dispute; to defend them had flown to the field of battle on the first alarm of war with all the ardor of a Scottish gathering at the summons of the fiery cross. It is not poetry that one of my own relatives, an officer, long since dead, when the alarm was given at Lexington, left for the tented field, the corpse of his father unburied."

> "One look he cast upon the bier,
> Dashed from his eyes the gathering tear, and hastened to devote his own life to the salvation of his country."

The zeal of the two cousins, James and Peter Woodbury, was conspicuous in their signing the petition to the legislature in 1779, deprecating the negligence of Amherst in filling her quota of troops, and with some fifty others write "We, your humble petitioners, are so unwilling to be numbered among those who neglect

or delay, or refuse to maintain and support the present war, so long as the United States think it necessary, etc., ask to be classed to ourselves, according to our polls and estate, in order to raise our proportion of the men which this town lately hath been sent for, etc." The petition acted as a salutary stimulant on the inert.

In 1784, both Peter and James objected to granting a monopoly of ferry service, alleging that it would be a public injury. In December, 1781, he was one of the convention to consider the amendment of the constitution of the state. He died October 11, 1817.

Peter's sons were Levi, Jesse, Peter, Mark. His daughters were Betsy, born February 9, 1770, married Peter Jones of Amherst; Hannah, born February 14, 1772, died March 17, 1772.

Levi Woodbury was born January 20, 1761, in Beverley. When his father removed to Amherst he seems to have taken his family with him, and the young Levi grew up on the mountain side. The Revolutionary records of New Hampshire show that he enlisted July 12, 1779, for the expedition to Rhode Island, and was discharged on January 10, 1780. On the rolls his age is given as twenty-six, when in fact he was not nineteen. The reason is obvious: for claiming to be of an independent age. His brother Jesse, younger than he, enlisted when about sixteen. These were not the only Woodburys whose patriotic zeal led them at an early age to the defense of their country. James was a minor; and Peter enlisted at thirteen. Also Asa Clapp, who was sixteen.

On Levi's return from the army he went into the study of navigation with all the ardor of young ambition. I have before me two log books, long preserved in the family, one of which he wrote as a school log, covering an imaginary voyage. The method and writing indicate that he began with a good education as a foundation. He must have returned to Beverley to follow the sea as a profession.

In 1780, he went from Newburyport to St. Eustatia in the West Indies, in the ship "Montgomery," Nicholas Jonson, commander. In January, 1781, the 26th, he was master of the ship "Nancy" from Cape Ann to Guadeloupe. He was then only twenty. He appears to have been prize master of the ship "Amherst." The names which he gives can be traced among the privateers and prizes of that time.

There is great difficulty in following the American Revolutionary privateers by any public records. Indeed, what with prize courts in the states and the confederation county, the papers have disappeared save a few in the Supreme Court files of Massachusetts.

"Journal of the voyage in the Ship Nonesuch Chief Mate, Levi Woodbury. First entry, January 4, 1781"—thus he starts out to keep his journal.

The "Montgomery" was the name of a privateer of some note at one time. The privateer "Essex," Captain John Cathcart of Salem, one hundred and ten men, twenty guns, was very successful for a season, capturing four valuable prizes; arrived in Salem, August 20, 1780. (Felt's Salem, page 508.) "January 1781, Last Friday night arrived here from a cruise, the privateer Essex, Capt. Cathcart, having captured three valuable prizes, homeward bound. Taken on the coast of Ireland." (Salem Gazette.)

"Since our last, arrived at Beverley a ship from Jamaica with a valuable cargo of rum, sugar, coffee, cocoa, captured by the Essex, Captain Cathcart. The above prize has been taken above three months and not arrived before now, owing to the winds being unfavorable, and her crew sickly; sixteen men having died on board. Their provisions were almost expended while at sea, but they very fortunately happened to fall in with the privateer brig Montgomery, Capt. Carmo (?) of this port, who afforded them a supply, or, it is thought the whole crew would have inevitably perished on board, as they were in a manner, all sick."

Levi Woodbury sailed in the "Essex" on her last cruise, April, 1781. Pattee's "History of Braintree" gives the following

item, page 425 : " They sailed for the coast of England and Ireland in the hopes of securing or capturing rich prizes. After having been fortunate in taking one valuable prize, they soon were unfortunate enough in having their high hopes blasted by being taken by the British ship Queen Charlotte, of thirty guns, on the east coast of Ireland, June 4. They were put in irons and transported to Portsmouth, Eng., where they went through the hardships of prison life until released in 1782."

Captain Cathcart soon escaped to France and returned to America, where he had another command. He was evidently a gallant, successful young fellow, only twenty-six, when he took command of the " Essex " in 1780. In Russel's dairy of his mill prison confinement, he notes :

" Levi Woodbury of the Essex was committed July 24, 1781, died of smallpox, Aug. 29, 1781, after a brief but active service in the cause of American independence, a young life was laid on the altars of patriotism and liberty." My father was named after this uncle, and I take my middle name in succession.

There is family interest in the brief career of this young soldier and sailor of the Revolution, outreaching the renown and even the promise of distinction. He was a human sacrifice on the altar of his country, not spared, like Isaac, to be the founder of a race.

I have made much research into that last voyage of the " Essex." All the information I have gleaned of young Levi has been through much research and the kindness of Mr. Robert S. Rantoul, formerly mayor of Salem, a friend, and my cousin, Mrs. Trumbull, daughter of Mark Woodbury of Antrim, who gave to me the log books.

The strategy of national defense made it desirable the British should feel on their own shore the discomforts they were creating on ours. The gallant " Essex " had made one successful cruise on the coasts of England, and she sailed again for those seas and steered boldly up the Irish channel, but by the fortune of war being brought to bay by a thirty-gun frigate, found her

twenty guns overmatched, and had to surrender. Thus fortune dealt the youthful Levi a captive's prison instead of victory, and repaid his energetic efforts for a quarter deck with a nameless grave in a prison yard.

Boyle O'Reilly told me that when he and other Irish patriots were in that prison they observed the bones of many of the prisoners of war, buried there in the Revolution, had become exposed to the air, and they applied for permission to the governor of the prison to re-inter them. It was granted. They carefully collected and placed them under the sod. I told the generous Celt why his narrative personally interested me, and loved him better than ever for his tender sympathy.

The situation of a prisoner of war, in the American Revolution, in the hands of Great Britain, was different from what are now the usages. First, a charge of treason hung over him; next, the allowance of food was scant and inferior and nothing in the way of clothing.

These conditions were held over the prisoners by emissaries to induce them to enlist under the British flag, threatening them the failure of the rebellion of the colonies was imminent, when they would surely be hung for treason. The unfortunates lived under perpetual straits and threats.

Even the philanthropist Howard bore testimony to the insufficient rations, beds and sanitary conditions under which the American prisoners were held. The continental agents of the republic made efforts to supply these prisoners with a little money to mitigate the hardships they endured, but not always were they successful.

This was particularly applicable to those confined in the prisons about Dartmouth and Plymouth. For them, cartels were specially rare and difficult and paroles denied to officers, and the difficulties of communication with America almost insurmountable.

Probably not one letter in a half dozen reached its destination. From many journals kept by prisoners we learn the heart grew sick, the mind depressed, the health shattered, and death was a relief from misery.

Thus did England torture the American prisoners of war, but she could not quench the fires of patriotism that glowed in their breasts, and though death closed the sufferings of many, their martyr blood cemented the great Republic in whose cradle it was shed, and cries from the ground for eternal vengeance.

Mrs. Abigail Adams in a letter to her husband, Hon. John Adams, December 9, 1781, says: "I have been applied to by the parents of several Braintree youth to write you in their behalf requesting your aid and assistance if it is in your power to afford it. Capt. Cathcart, in the privateer Essex, from Salem, went out on a cruise, last April in the channel of England and was on the 10th June so unfortunate as to be taken and carried into Ireland. The officers were confined there but the sailors were sent prisoners to Plymouth jail, twelve of whom were from this town, a list of whom I enclose. The friends of these people have received intelligence, by way of an officer who belonged to the protector and who escaped from the jail, that in August last they were all alive, several of them very destitute of clothing having taken but a few with them and those for the summer, particularly Ned Savil and Job Field. Their request is that you would render them some assistance; if not in procuring an exchange, that you would get them supplied with necessary clothing. I have told them you would do all in your power but what that would be, I cannot say."

Now what Mr. Adams did is best inferred from a letter to his wife, dated, "The Hague, 17th Sept., 1782: I have transmitted money to the young men whom you mentioned to me, and have expected every day to hear of their sailing in a cartel for America. They have been better treated since a change of ministers."

In a later letter to her husband, Mrs. Adams states five of these called on her "to pay back the money which you had supplied them. I would not receive a farthing unless I had your express direction over your hand writing to prove that what you had done was from your private purse."

Mark, son of Peter Woodbury and Elizabeth Dodge Ray, was born at Amherst July 1, 1775, in New Hampshire. He married Alice, daughter of Deacon J. Boyd. He was moderator of town meetings for many years before 1812, and representative in 1812 and again in 1821. He died March 17, 1828.

His son Luke was a lawyer, thirteen years moderator of town meetings, representative; thirteen years judge of probate, and, 1851, a candidate of the majority party, Democratic, for governor of New Hampshire.

Mark's other sons were Mark, Levi, John; his daughters, Sabina (Mrs. Mussey), Mary, Mrs. Moore; Nancy, Betsey, Mrs. Dodge; Mrs. Hill, and Fanny, who died unmarried. It is remarkable that while Peter's children were all boys but one, those of his cousin James, who settled also in Amherst, were all girls.

Peter's son Jesse was born in Beverley, Mass., October 22, 1762 (Query, '63?). He removed with his parents to Amherst, served in the Revolutionary War, and was of an adventurous disposition, preferring enterprise to the torpid life of Hillsboro county, consequently we of succeeding generations did not hear much of Jesse's youthful military life, but the tragic end of Levi's awoke all our sympathy.

Jesse married Abigail Boutelle of Lyndeboro, N. H., in 1784. They had two sons and five daughters; Jesse died in 1802. His son, born in October, 1787, the 13th, inherited the adventurous spirit of his father, for the young Jesse wandered off into the advanced guard of pioneers, obtaining prior to 1820 an impresario grant from the Spanish power in Mexico of the southwest part of Texas, known on the early maps as the "Woodbury and Burnett grants." He died about the beginning of the Texan war for independence.

Richard Dodge was the son of John Dodge of Middle Cinnock Parish, Somerset, who died in 1635, leaving estate, part of which belonged to Richard.

This was the same neighborhood in which William Woodbury lived and married, viz., South Petherton. Richard came with

his brother William, and a nephew, William of Coker, followed. From these have come a progression of stalwart citizens. Richard died in 1671. He came over early. His daughter Sarah married Deacon Peter Woodbury, first.

THE PEDIGREE OF ELIZABETH DODGE.

(Furnished by the Hon. John I. Baker of Beverley.)

1. Richard Dodge of Beverley.
2. Edward Dodge married Mary Haskell.
3. Mark Dodge married Elizabeth Woodbury.
4. Elizabeth married James Ray, first husband; Peter Woodbury, second.

Thus she has a cross of the Woodbury blood. She was only seventeen when she married Peter Woodbury, yet she was a widow and had one child. As she was sixty-nine when she died, she must have been born in 1743, and, consequently, was about fifteen when she married James Ray.

NOTE.—William Woodbury's daughter married a Haskell and probably this is a cross back into that John branch.

CHAPTER XIII.

PETER WOODBURY OF FRANCESTOWN.

PETER WOODBURY was born in Beverley and brought when a mere child with his parents to Amherst, N. H., where they settled in that part of the town since set off in a township by the name of Mount Vernon. Here he grew up and obtained his education. So many had come from the same place that the settlement in some respects had social relations similar to an old neighborhood. But the soil, the forests and the timber lands bore the primitive traits which compelled the struggle of the pioneers for progress in the comforts of civilization, consequently his boyhood was that of the hardy frontier, amid the grim excitements of stern revolutionary contests for liberty and self-government. He remembered his father marching to the front, and, later, his elder brothers enlisting in the struggle.

At thirteen he tried to take part himself, near the close of the war, but had been refused by his father's exertions. The mournful death of his brother Levi in a British prison pen had entered like iron into his soul.

Devoutly did he and his thank God that they were free from British tyranny. More than a hundred years prosperity, moral, intellectual, material, cause us of today to repeat amen to that hymn of thanksgiving which rose in America in 1782.

Our ancestors respected the noble-minded men who had vainly resisted in parliament the endeavor of the ministry to plunge the colonies into subjection. I had, until an accident destroyed it, the portrait of General Wolfe on an enameled cup which had come down from my great-grandfather, James, and I still cherish a colored engraving of the great William Pitt which,

through more than a century, my father, my grandfather and my great-grandfather had hung reverently in their parlors as the loved lineaments of a friend of America.

Let the story of our gratitude to friendship stand side by side with the chronicle of our persistent hostility to those who wronged us.

Peter Woodbury, like his ancestors, was staunch in every sense of the word, and his stock proverbially inherited the quality. When he married and removed to Francestown at eighteen, the road from Mount Vernon was merely a bridle path and very little traveled. The days of mail routes had not come to these pioneers, and communication with their families had its difficulties.

I have heard my grandfather say that they had a small dog who was intimately connected with both houses and served unconsciously as a post rider. When a letter was to be sent, it was tied about the dog's neck and some neglect or slight put upon him, when he would shake the dust of that house from his feet and proceed on the trail to the home of the other generation of the family, where he would be welcomed in a way that gratified his love and vanity.

A day or two after the letter was read, another was prepared, another slight given, and the four-footed Mercury sped back to the first house, where a greeting was certain to hurriedly efface all unpleasant memories.

In this frontier life, the young couple lent themselves to contentment with a resolution that was not to be disturbed by any danger or suffering ordinary to that life. The burglar seeking plunder was confronted by the axe which had been wielded by a sturdy and dauntless chopper. The wolf prowling for mutton, learned the sound of the old Queen Anne piece, and if he traveled any farther, did so with a dire consciousness that it carried lead devilishly strong.

The house extended, the clearings enlarged, the stones left the arable land and sunned their sides as part of the stone walls;

the new land gradually yielded good crops, neighbors grew more numerous, trade added its advantages to agriculture. The virile force of this Peter's character exercised its influence over his neighbors and through his section of county ; he was a counsellor and leader. A question arose on the re-election of a county clerk, who, it was argued, was the best man because he owned a safe where the records could be kept secure. Mr. Woodbury said if this were a good argument, the man should be elected for life.

For more than a quarter-century he was a magistrate, discharging the duties with intelligence, moderation and justice. He gave all his sons a college education, save his Jesse, who stayed by the homestead and received it as inheritance. His daughters were well educated, well balanced, intelligent and practical ; his wife, a woman of rare merit, judgment and conscientiousness, was appreciated by all, and the social position of these ladies was only rivaled by the grace of their courtesy, their intelligence and high womanhood. They attracted gentlemen of education, ability and worth, and their marriages were all with superior men.

Dr. Adonigah Howe and his brother Luke were eminent surgeons of great inventive skill. Mr. Grimes, whom I never saw, was highly esteemed. Mr. Eastman was a lawyer of ability and a member of congress. Colonel Barnes was one of the most brilliant men of his age, no man in New England save the famous Mather Byles, perhaps, equaling him in wit and humor. Mr. Dodge was a lawyer of high ability. Mr. Bunnel a worthy gentleman of pure tastes, charming character, and fine domestic qualities.

The married lives of my aunts were all satisfactory. One refused a gentleman who subsequently became president of the United States.

I am scrambling along in this way because I write, having my nephews and nieces in view, who know little of such remote relatives.

The oldest of the sons of Peter Woodbury was my father, Levi Woodbury. I have published a memoir of him and need not repeat.

The next was Dr. Peter Perkins Woodbury, a good physician, graduated from Dartmouth, living mainly at Bedford, N. H., president of the medical association of the state, head of county agricultural fairs, a leading citizen of his town. He married a Riddle, and then a Gordon, both of leading families of the county.

In the "History of Bedford" there may be seen much of him, and an address of Colonel Barnes which attracted great attention. He practised his profession, dying in harness at sixty-eight. His children are noticed elsewhere.

James Traske Woodbury was educated at Harvard, studied law, practiced at Bath, N. H., then studied divinity and was ordained. He settled at Acton, Mass., but removed to Milton, where he preached until his death.

Mr. Woodbury represented Acton one or two years in the legislature and made a speech presenting a gun to the commonwealth. It was borne by Captain Davis at Lexington, I think. The pathos and eloquence of this speech made a deep impression and gave him a wide reputation as an orator. As a preacher, he was plain, quaint, often fervid, of vigorous thought and eloquence, practical, rather than speculative, and ever able to take a deep hold of his audience.

George Woodbury was educated at Dartmouth, studied medicine and received his diploma. He established himself in Sartatia, Yazoo County, Mississippi, where he resided thirty or more years, until his death, marrying there. He represented his county one or two years in the legislature, was very popular as a physician, had a fine plantation where he raised cotton.

The war of the secession came heavily on his fortunes. When our gunboats entered the Mississippi, he went on board of one to ask protection for his buildings. A short conversation with the commander revealed that he was born in Hillsboro', I think, the adjacent town to Mr. Woodbury's birthplace. He was Admiral Walker, nephew of Senator Grimes of Iowa. The protection was accorded.

Jesse, the next older than George, preferred to remain with

his parents. He married Miss Dunklee. He was six feet high, weighed two hundred and eighty pounds, of robust strength and active habits, captain of the militia company in his town, a candid, clear-headed, agreeable man. I doubt whether he had any political ambition. He was very upright and greatly esteemed. I have mentioned his weight. All of Peter Woodbury's sons were broad-shouldered, heavy-molded men, none weighing less than two hundred pounds.

As I recollect my grandfather, he was five feet, nine inches, with dark eyes and hair. He had a frank look, with a penetrating glance, a man with a great deal of will and resolution of character, very strict in his attention to business, very decided in his opinions on affairs. He was a respected and energetic magistrate. He had a great deal of political experience and influence. He and old General Pierce, the father of the late President of the United States, used to pull together, and it was rare that they did not have pretty much their way. When I first knew my grandfather, he still exercised his function of justice of the peace.

He had several farms and much outlying wood and pasture land, raised large quantities of horses and cattle, and was a most extensive wool grower, having three and five hundred head of sheep of the improved merino stock, his flock being about three fourths bred. These sheep were generally pastured on his crotched mountain pastures and wintered in a barn near the homestead.

When my father first went to the senate, I was left in November with my grandparents and remained till the first of July. It was a stirring place to me, the kitchen full of hired men and dairy maids, cooks and so on. Above stairs, the family consisted of the younger portion of my aunts and uncles unmarried, three aunts and two uncles.

The old mansion was large. In the parlor were some oil paintings and framed old colored prints. One of William Pitt, Lord Chatham, a great favorite with my ancestors before the Revolution. There were vases on the mantel, a lovely miniature of my pretty Aunt Eastman; carpets, sofas, and rocking chairs, all that

paraphernalia with the big old brass andirons and fender. In the usual sitting-room, I recall the tall old eight-day clock, with its handsome mahogany case, a ship rocking away above the dial in constant motion. A cushioned armchair for my grandmother, where she sat in the afternoon ; another for my grandfather, near the fire. Then there were bookshelves, a good little library, of which my chief delight was a book on stock raising, especially pleasing being the horse part.

There was a room beyond my grandparents' chamber where the lodge of Freemasons held their monthly meetings. With what awe my little pretty cousin and I used to approach the sentinel Tyler, who stood in the entry with his drawn sword, and how fast we scampered when he turned his head toward us. Little did I dream that this awful mystery would ever unfold its arcana to my benighted eyes.

In the winter the watering of the animals was great enjoyment. The large barnyard was full of stock, among them my bane, a bay colt of two or three years old, who delighted in making fun of me. I had two caps, one of black leather with some fur around it, the other a double red wool peaked, the sort that sailors sometimes wore. As soon as I came into the yard with this cap on, the colt, when out, would march up to me and take the cap off my head. Frequently he would come from behind, and my first knowledge of his presence was feeling my cap lifted, and he would caper off with his prize. The black cap never excited his mirth. Many were the conflicts we had, and often would I turn my cap to evade a combat. On the whole, I think he got rather the most fun out of the joke. If unconsciousness is the soul of wit, I can now flatter myself with having made a horse laugh frequently.

In the spring came the town meeting. Then I saw, face to face, death for the first time. A sober and mature citizen was elected selectman. The excitement affected his heart, and he died on the spot. He was taken into my grandfather's and medical attention sought to revive him, but in vain.

Sheep shearing was a great joy, until I took it into my head to chew some of the tobacco that had been brought to make an insect-exterminating wash for their shorn backs. I also recall the care of the fresh-dropped lambs, how many were taken to the warm kitchen and hand-raised because the ewes would not or could not nourish them.

And in the winter the work of the spinning wheels was brought to a result. The weaving room was cleared, a fire lighted, and the high old-fashioned hand loom, with its swinging lay, was put to rights, the warps wound on the warp beam, and the maids started a web of cloth. I watched its progress with reverence; by and by it was done, cut out from the loom and taken to the little fulling mill a short half-mile distant, on a brook that ran through a beech tree pasture of my grandfather's. I forget whether it was dyed at home or there.

When the spring ploughing came, in the spare hours after school, I was initiated into planting pumpkins in the corn hills, and then came the most joyous of all amusements, to ride with my grandfather a few miles to the crotched mountain pasture where his sheep and young stock were mostly kept. We took a peck or so of salt with us, and as the cheery call of the old gentleman echoed among the rocks, the intelligent animals stopped their feeding and came on a galop, rushing in an ectasy of competition down the hills, sure-footed as antelopes among the labyrinth of rocks, all crying their proper notes, and straining every nerve to be first, colts, sheep, steers.

It was a sight of happiness and bounty, for pleasure beamed from the eyes of man and beast. No tardy linger along the mountain side, no unwilling visitors at the feast. Though fifty years have rolled away since, I recall the scene with a thrill of pleasure, although I alone am alive of all that moving tumult of life. I can see that sorrel two-years-old coming down the mountain, head up like young Mars, with a long slashing stride as though no rocks bristled about him, outspeeding his bay peer without an effort, and showing a gait that would, nowadays, provoke from the trotting men an immediate offer for him.

In those days, one hundred and twenty-five dollars was a large price for a thoroughly good five-years-old, well broken. I saw plenty of horse breaking by my uncles; they liked it. Also the hitching up of a colt with a steady mare in a carryall and the driving off a dozen miles or two, on a visit to relatives or friends. I perceive I have drifted into a description of country life a half-century ago, as I then saw it. I accept the fact and continue.

My grandfather was fond of hospitality and was rarely without visitors. The orchard and the cider making were a great institution. Thirty hogshead of cider went into the cellar, every fall, and I doubt much, if any, was sold.

His house was across the green from the church we attended. A cold meeting-house it was. Mr. Woodbury had bought his pew in 1788 for eight pounds and three shillings; my grandmother had a footstool filled with coals, taken over to keep her feet warm during the long prayer and longer sermon. No dinner was cooked in the house on Sunday, which I then thought a very wicked and pagan usage. A cold lunch of pies, cheese and cold meat was set out and severely punished. The hall and parlor were full between services of church; people living far away, waited there through the intermission. After as protracted an afternoon service, we were through for the day and a hot supper did its best to remove from my stomach the chill which six hours of orthodoxy had been inhumanly implanting.

My grandmother was very pious and strict in her religious notions, very clear in her perceptions, with force of character and excellent judgment. Her children looked on her with great reverence, and in their mature life regarded her as a very superior woman. Her husband highly appreciated her, and they lived amiably together, it being one of those rare households where two of strong character pull fairly in the yoke without collision.

In politics Mr. Woodbury was a Jeffersonian Democrat all his life. Coming of age directly after New Hampshire was the last of the states to accept the constitution with the restrictions she imposed, the principles of liberty for the people and the states,

the defined limits of constitutional powers made a lasting impression on his mind. He had faith in the people, and the self-reliance of such a people as Hillsboro county produced was a natural outcrop of their moral qualities. New Hampshire completed the prescribed number of states on whose acceptance the constitution should go into effect.

I have not been able to complete my examination of the records to trace his political acts. As a boy, like his parents, he had been a rank patriot. I remember having heard him say that when a boy of thirteen he ran away and enlisted in the army. But his father came after him and took him out, much against his will. I find that in 1805, he was postmaster, under Jefferson's administration.

In 1817 he was justice of the peace and quorum and may have been before. He remained in commission until 1833, or perhaps to his death. In 1832 he was state senator, and was again elected in 1833 and 1834.

The high school, which was the basis of the academy, was founded here. His two oldest children, Mary (Mrs. Howe) and Levi, were among the original scholars, to whom his son Peter was joined in a few years.

Alert on the advantages of education, the leading citizens determined to establish an academy, and in 1819, the legislature granted a charter. Peter Woodbury's name comes first among the list of prominent citizens who were the incorporators. It was a success, many men of national reputation graduating from its halls, among them a President of the United States, five members of congress, a general, numerous judges. I was there six months when a shaver of five.

In 1851, Hon. Levi Woodbury delivered the oration there, and General Franklin Pierce made a most touching allusion to the mother of Judge Woodbury.

August 17, 1870, I delivered the address at the reunion of this old Francestown academy.

Peter Woodbury of Francestown and his Descendants.

Peter Woodbury was born January 9, 1767, in Beverley. He died at Francestown, N. H., September 12, 1834, aged sixty-seven.

Mary Woodbury, his wife, was born August 15, 1770, died at Francestown December 31, 1839, aged sixty-nine, three and a half months. Their children were:

1. Mary, born October 28, 1787; died 1874.
2. Levi, born December 2, 1789; died September 4, 1850.
3. Peter Perkins, born August 8, 1791; died December 5, 1860.
4. Anstriss, born May 29, 1793; died September 11, 1847.
5. Martha, born August 14, 1796; died December 15, 1854.
6. Hannah, born March 17, 1799; died February 27, 1855.
7. James Trask, born May 9, 1803; died January 17, 1861.
8. Harriet, born May 9, 1805; died February 11, 1887.
9. Jesse, born May 17, 1807; died 1888.
10. Adeline, born April 22, 1809.
11. George Washington, born June 2, 1811, died November, 1875.

CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILDREN OF PETER WOODBURY OF FRANCESTOWN.

Mrs. Mary Woodbury Howe: Eloise, Isabella, Adonigah.
Levi Woodbury: Charles Levi, Mary Elizabeth, Frances Anstriss, Virginia Lafayette, Ellen Carolina De Quincy.
Peter Perkins Woodbury: Peter Trask, William Riddle, Martha, Gordon, George, Freeman, Charles, Levi.
Mrs. Anstriss Woodbury Eastman: Charles, Martha, George, Henry.
Mrs. Hannah Woodbury Barnes had no children.
Mrs. Harriet Woodbury Dodge: Perley Woodbury, Charles William, Martha.
Mrs. Adeline Bunnel: Two died young, and George.
Jesse Woodbury: Jesse P., Hannah, Adeline, James, Peter.
George Washington Woodbury: Robert, George.
Rev. James Trask Woodbury: Augusta, Porter, Mrs. Kent.
Mrs. Martha Woodbury Grimes: Mary Jane, who married William Morton of Quincy, Mass.

Peter Trask, son of Peter Perkins Woodbury, married Sarah Hollenbacx Cist, of Wilkesbarre, Pa.; their daughter Emily married Charles E. Dana, of Philadelphia, Pa.

Freeman, son of Peter Perkins Woodbury, married Harriet McGaw, daughter of John A. McGaw; their son Gordon, married Charlotte Eliza, daughter of George E. Woodbury. His brother, John McGaw, married Sarah Emilie Townsend Irvin, widow of Samuel Irvin. Helen, daughter of Freeman and Harriet McGaw Woodbury, married William Shepard Seamans, M. D., of New York.

CHAPTER XIV.

MILITARY RECORDS.

THERE is great difficulty in following up the military history of Essex County because no regular arrangement of state papers concerning it has been made at the state house. A great many papers are preserved there on the subject, many also are missing.

The military was early organized in the beginning of the colony, when field officers, captains, lieutenants of companies were appointed by the General Court. Freemen were organized into companies, "train bands" in the various towns, and others incorporated into them; their young sons were also admitted where two or more townships were classed together to form a company. One officer at least was appointed in each town, and he trained six times a year, four times the squad of his town, twice in company and regimental drill.

Buff coats were worn, corselets and hand-pieces as defensive armor, by at least two thirds of the company; matchlocks two thirds and pikes one third. Flint came in after about thirty years The military organization was under the management of a civil committee appointed by the General Court, a subcommittee being in each town, with the deputy a member.

As I understand it, when a draft or press was ordered for some special service, the ratio for each town was apportioned by the General Court committee, and a requisition sent to each town committee for so many men.

The town committee then proceeded by way of draft or volunteers to raise the quota, and sent the men to the appointed rendezvous, where the squads were formed into companies, of-

ficered by the government. At the close of the campaign, these companies were disbanded and the drafts returned to their homes.

The troopers were an early object of great interest and encouragement by the colony, their horses and herds were exempt from taxation, and the very best and most substantial of the citizens were in their ranks and actully saw much service. (New England Hist. Gen. Register, 1883, page 278.)

Every man of them provided his own troop horse and military equipment. Early in the Bay history, the militia of the colony was formed on a defensive basis, looking at foreign, European as well as native Indian menaces. This may have been about 1634. The militia companies elected their officers subject to the approval of the general government. The regiments of the militia were also formed of these companies. This rough outline may serve for a general understanding,

From the public documents extant, it is extremely difficult to trace who was called out. Town histories are more full as to local people. Rev. M. Bodge has made a careful research of the treasurer's accounts during King Philip's War and published his results in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," since which he has collected them in book form. They told me at the state house that the records there failed to show more than half to two thirds of the men who were called and mustered in.

For the long period following the destruction of the Narragansetts, the records of the state house are exceedingly incomplete, scattered, unfruitful.

We are safe in saying that all the male ancestry who lived in the Bay Colony for the first fifty years were soldiers in the militia except the ministers. Military rank was highly prized, and when a man once had a title, it clung to him for life. It was more distinctive for identification than the Christian name, as "Quartermaster Perkins," Lieutenant Burnham, Sergeant Peter, and so on. "Deacon" was a cherished title, a certificate of high standing, moral character, and stalwart puritanism.

In studying these early ancestors, it is of no consequence what are our views of puritanism or regulars. In their community at that time, for laymen these were the insignia of social standing, capacity and quality given by their peers to the holders, through the august forms of election.

Not here should be written a history of the constant attacks of our frontier and the continual efforts of the colonists to repel them and dislodge the French from their own colonies. Massachusetts was engaged in the Pequot war, 1637; the Narragansett war in 1675, and the following French wars extended the military age to 1725, or including the Abuake wars. After this a peace till 1755, when the great final struggle against French domination in Canada was begun and ended in its overthrow.

In 1707, we made an unsuccessful attack on Port Royal. In 1709, another on Quebec. In 1710 we took Port Royal and held a foothold in Nova Scotia, garrisoning it from the colonies. In 1711, an unfortunate and expensive attack was made on Quebec; besides, there was constant scouting in defense of our frontier towns, and efforts to destroy the villages of the Indian assailants, who acted under French influence. A half-dozen treaties were made with the Eastern Indians, which they broke in rapid succession.

How many of the ancestors were in active service in the Pequot war, where Captain Trask led a fighting company, and Endicot had a command, the records do not disclose, but it is likely they were well represented.

In 1654, Colonel Sedgewick's expedition against Port Royal was the next military event of prominence. It had been prepared to attack the Dutch in New York, but an unexpected peace led them to hurl it against the French in Arcadia.

Here we find enlisted Capt. William Dodge, who brought home the Beverley meeting-house bell from a church at Annapolis. The Woodburys also furnished their quota. Humphrey and William went with the fleet to St. John's and to Port Royal. Some rich prizes were taken on sea as well as land. Their names are on

the roll of Captain Lathrop's company. In 1659 and 1667, among the troopers who petitioned the General Court that their troop should be exclusively a Beverley troop, we find Peter Woodbury, the two Humphreys, father and son, Roger Conant, Edward Dodge, Henry Hendricks.

In 1667, by the Massachusetts Records, vol. 69, we see that Thomas Woodbury suffered loss from his vessels having been captured by Indians at the eastward, and now, July 16, petitions, with others, for leave to send an armed smack with forty or fifty men to warn others and recapture them.

Mather's "Providence of New England," page 12, relates an interesting episode of this Thomas Woodbury or his son. They were "sailing from New England for Barbadoes when they came in the latitude of 35 degrees. Because there was some appearance of foul weather, they lowered their sails; sending one to the top of the mast, he thought he saw something like a boat floating on the sea. He called a man and they lowered a boat and when they reached it found that it was a long boat with eleven men in it who had been bound for Virginia.

"Their ship had foundered six days before and they had cast lots to eat one who begged for a little respite in which they were rescued. An hour afterward a severe storm came which lasted forty hours."

The Narragansett War broke out in 1675, and stirred the military spirit of Massachusetts to its centre. It was known as King Philip's War. My mother's ancestors were in it; Eleazer Clapp, son of Deacon Thomas Clapp; Hezekiah Willet, son of Capt. Thomas Willet, were killed in the early stage, 1676. James Brown, son of Mr. John Brown, was in its outbreak.

Both in the male and female progenitors of my father's house it was a severe calamity. At Bloody Brook, 1675, where "the flower of Essex fell," Peter Woodbury, son of Humphrey, Mark Batchelder, son of Mr. Joseph Batchelder, fell, and in other encounters Edward Traske, son of Osmand Traske, Josiah Dodge, son of William Dodge, Sr., Bennet, grandson of John Perkins of

Ipswich, Joseph Wade, grandson of Jonathan Wade, laid down their young lives in defense of the firesides of the colony. The hearts of their relatives were wrung with bitter grief and urged forward their spirit to continue the contest to the end.

Among the colonists called into this fierce conflict, I find the names of Lot Conant, brother of Mary Conant, wife of Capt. William Dodge, uncle of the wife of Peter Woodbury, second; Capt. William Dodge himself; Capt. John Dodge, brother of Sarah Dodge Woodbury; Capt. Joseph Herrick, father of Lydia Woodbury, and Gov. Joseph Herrick, whose daughter married Isaac Woodbury; Samuel Woodbury of Swansea; William Woodbury, Jonathan Wade of Ipswich; John Haskell of Gloucester, son of William Haskell; John Traske of Beverley; John Perkins, son of John Perkins of Ipswich. Among these William Dodge and John Perkins had personal hand-to-hand encounter with the Indians. Dodge killed two in one fight and saved his friend and companion. Three good deeds, said the grave Puritan divine, Hubbard. He saved his friend from imminent peril and he killed two Indians. The Narragansett tribe and that of Philip were wiped out in this war.

After this, the increasing numbers of the French and English and their direct trading influence on the Indians brought on constant collision, not always chargeable to savage treachery. In the east, the conflict rarely subsided into a truce for even a few months.

In 1681, William Haskell of Gloucester became lieutenant and then captain of the company there.

September 18, 1689, Capt. Isaac Woodbury was captured by the French privateer in his own sloop, "the Dolphin," and taken into St. John's. There he met with one Giles, of a Salem family, who had been captured at Pemaquid, several years before, and was then living with a Frenchman on the river. Giles was afterward redeemed, became an official interpreter and captain of a province troop. In a book which he wrote is an anecdote of Captain Isaac. The latter must have been exchanged, for he was home the next year.

I should insert, that on the accession of William and Mary, a revolution against James the second's Governor Andros took place, who with his counselors was thrown into prison. A revolutionary government was established. Deacon Peter Woodbury was deputy to the revolutionary general court. So was Capt. William Dodge. The Dodges, Captain John and William, and the troop of Beverley, were like all the rural population in arms. Still earlier was William Haskell of Gloucester, who had officially, as selectman, refused to collect taxes under Andros's levy and been prosecuted Our relatives in Ipswich were in like resistance. They denied the legality of taxation without representation of the citizen. The colony was for William and Mary, the Protestant succession and the old charter, and it stood together, gaining all but the latter. Very wisely, the same old deputies were sent back under the new royal charter.

In 1690, Governor Phipps planned his expedition against Quebec, after having succeeded against Port Royal. In this went two Woodburys, Humphrey and Richard. The will of Richard begins : "Being called on this expedition in the service of God and my country."

Captain William Rayment (Raymond) commanded the Beverley company. His nephew John had married Judith Woodbury and his son George married Jerusha Woodbury. A township was granted to him and his company for gallantry.

Town histories show that Capt. Mathew Perkins and Lieut. Thomas Burnham served in campaigns to the eastward, and also sons of Capt. Jonathan Wade, one of whose grandsons was killed in an action with a French frigate at sea.

In 1705, Capt. William Woodbury was captured by a French man-of-war while on a voyage, and taken into Port Royal.

In 1710, Samuel Woodbury was at Annapolis and Port Royal.

In 1711, Nicholas Woodbury, while at Wells, Me., was captured by the Indians, taken to Montreal, where he was kept prisoner for nine years. His father made many attempts to ransom him, but it was not effected until 1720. He had received a wound which made him lame for life.

The General Court appointed him interpreter. His father had spent sixty pounds, sending to Quebec often to redeem him, and the General Court paid thirty pounds ransom.

The Marquis de Castine redeemed Samuel Traske in 1725, from the Indians. He was a nephew of Osmand Traske.

Abel, grandson of Humphrey Woodbury, was captured in the American Revolution and died on board a prison ship, 1778.

In 1727, Capt. Joseph Herrick died. He was the father of Lydia Woodbury, wife of Josiah. He had long served in the troop at Beverley and commanded a troop of mounted Rangers who were out in the east.

The brother of Lydia Herrick Woodbury, Capt. Henry Herrick, 1688, was also in the field in 1745, as captain in the French and Indian War. He married Joanna Woodbury, daughter of Andrew Woodbury, and their son, Col. Henry Herrick, was active participant in the opening operations of the Revolutionary War, commanding a regiment and serving as representative in 1765 and for many years from Beverley. (Stone's "History of Beverley," page 56.)

Among others noted are Josiah Batchelder, ensign; at Louisburg, 1744, under Captain Ives; Samuel Woodbury, Israel Woodbury and Josiah Woodbury. Whether it was this Samuel Woodbury or his son who was afterward wounded at Concord, I cannot state. In 1747, Nathan Woodbury was in the expedition to Minas, Acadia, in Morris's company.

In the line of James Woodbury's wife we note John Giles, who, under Turner's command at Haverhill, was wounded in the attack of the French and Indians in 1708. Also Ensign Samuel Tarbox, whom we find on the rolls of the Narragansett War. Family tradition says he was killed, but proof is not obtainable. The military services of Captains Herrick and Mathew Perkins, like most others during the thirty years of constant, irregular war after 1690, can with difficulty be collected from the provincial records, because regular returns are few and have not been classified. It is to be hoped in the interest of genealogists and history that

the commonwealth will cause the records to be gathered and collated.

In these thirty years the fate of New England hung in the scales with an undetermined poise. The energy of the French home government and the supineness of that of England threw on the colonies a burden beyond their strength, but their invincible perseverance and game quality carried them on until English statesmen realized the provincial idea that there was no security for their lives or property except by conquering the French colonies, and the Indians thus forced to be dependent exclusively on the English for supplies. New York felt it as much as New England, but up to this time it had been a war for existence on our side.

Now it was to become a war to conquer a peace which would protect our frontiers from merciless murder, burning and desolation, protect the women and children of our farmers, and render agriculture and civilization possible and practical.

These grim Puritans of the seventeenth century were no idlers. There was not much leisure to cultivate the courtly graces; a stern democratic sense was vigorously thriving within them. They were busy with their industries and their serious duties as Freeman to their town, provincial business, their military trainings, and their church and religious duties. Temperate, austere, careful, self-reliant, they were intelligent and logical, their perceptions quickened by their town, jury, church, religious and military work. With the growth of their commerce they saw something of the world, but it only made them love their home institutions the more. In their liberty and self-government, they had abiding faith, and chafed at foreign interference.

These Woodburys lived an active life. Their public principles were of the Colonial school of liberty. They had no soft places in their hearts for submission or loyalty that was commanded as a right.

This sentiment was plainly avowed in the effort to make one federative union of the colonies. It failed because the colonists

thought it gave the king too much power and the king thought it gave too much power to the colonists.

The boundaries of Nova Scotia were disputed and hostilities recommenced. The French were strengthening their forts and hold on the Ohio. Virginia was granting lands there and surveying parties under Mr. Gist were laying them out. Colonel Washington engaged in his first fight, this unacknowledged war became general, in 1775. Thus began the last scenes in the French Drama of American Empire.

The cause won, and the energy, self-control, fixed principle and policy that ordinarily takes a nation a thousand years to acquire, were ripened, developed and declared for liberty, and against feudal institutions. The young republic, self-poised and sure in her course, took her departure from royalty and aristocracy, sailed out on the ocean of liberty, pioneer among the peoples of modern times.

CHAPTER XV.

SUMMARY OF SOLDIERS.

CAPTAIN Joseph Herrick of Salem was out in the Narragansett War. He received a grant of land as one of the troops engaged in it. He was called "governor." He was ancestor of Elizabeth Herrick, who married Isaac Woodbury, son of Nicholas, from whom we are descended by the Widow (Dodge) Rea, who married Peter Woodbury of Mount Vernon, N. H. (Upham's "Salem Village.")

In 1758–59–60, James Woodbury, son of Peter Woodbury, was in the French War at Lake George, Louisburg, Quebec, also Revolutionary service in New Hampshire.

Peter Woodbury, father of James Woodbury of North Beverley, married Hannah Batchelder, was sergeant in the company of minute men of Capt. Caleb Dodge, his cousin, and served two days at the battle of Lexington. He fought when near seventy years old. In 1755 he had enlisted in Colonel Plaisted's regiment.

Ensign Samuel Tarbox was in the Narragansett War, 1675.

John Rayment, or Raymond, was the first man to enter the fort in the attack on the Narragansetts in that war. He was twenty-seven at date of the fight. He married Judith, widow of William Woodbury; their son George was in the Narragansett war. In 1690, if he be the same John, he was shot through both legs in Capt. William Raymond's company at Quebec under Governor Phipps. Jonathan Raymond, who married Sarah Woodbury, was the son of John Raymond.

Capt. William Raymond had a company in the Canada expedition of 1690, and a township was granted to him and his soldiers in 1735. (Bodge, pages 215–233.)

In Captain Fuller's company, Bagley's regiment, in 1758, were Samuel Woodbury, Josiah Woodbury, and James, the son of Peter Woodbury.

Lexington Alarms, vol. 12, page 34, gives "Samuel Woodbury, Sergeant Peter Woodbury and William Woodbury—1775."

Capt. Caleb Dodge's father was Robert Dodge, who married Lydia Woodbury, daughter of Capt. Isaac and Elizabeth Herrick Woodbury of Chebacco Parish. Caleb Dodge was born December, 1714; died March 6, 1798. Robert Dodge was son of Capt. William Dodge and had Conant cross through his mother.

September 18, 1689, sloop "Dolphin," owned by William Woodbury, was captured by a French corsair near Salem.

Isaac Woodbury was one of the merchants who subscribed to make up a fleet for Phipps's expedition. A proclamation, June 6, 1690, offers them an equal division in the booty (half). This Isaac was son of Nicholas and Anna Palgrave, and was father of Elizabeth, who married Mark Dodge, and was mother of the Elizabeth who married Peter Woodbury of Amherst.

William Haskell of Gloucester was in 1681 appointed lieutenant of the Train Band, of which he was afterwards captain. (Hist. of Gloucester, page 99.)

Lot Conant, in 1675, was in the company of Captain Gardner of Salem engaged in the Narragansett War. He was brother to ancestress of Lydia Herrick, Mary Conant, who married Josiah Woodbury. He drew a bounty share in Souhegan, West Narragansett Township.

Jonathan Woodbury, son of Peter Woodbury, born May 20, 1736, removed to Royalston, was captain of militia in the Revolution, present at Burgoyne's surrender.

Capt. Mathew Perkins as Lieutenant Perkins fought in a campaign eastward against the French and Indians, referred to in the history of Ipswich. Captain Perkins's wife was the daughter of Lieut. Thomas Burnham.

Edward Dodge was in the Beverley troop, 1683. (Mass. Rec., pages 409–10.)

Maj. Nathaniel Wade, son of Jonathan Wade, was in the Quebec expedition, 1690.

Of the collateral branch of the Woodburys there were many soldiers.

In 1745, at Louisburg, were: Captain Howard's company, Colonel Choat's regiment, Andrew Woodbury; Captain Pike's company, Serg. John Woodbury; Benjamin Woodbury, Benjamin Woodbury, Jr. (New Eng. Hist. Gen. Reg., 1871, vol. 25, pages 250–53.)

In 1744, in Captain Gordon's company, Israel, Josiah and Samuel Woodbury.

April 6, 1756, Lot Woodbury was killed in French war by Indians. He was son of Benjamin Woodbury, second, and Ruth Conant, who moved to Sutton, Mass.

In 1775, Capt. Elisha Woodbury, of Salem. Born in Beverley, was captain in Stark's regiment at Bunker Hill; his son and grandson were also with him and in many battles of the Revolution. He died April 26, 1850, aged eighty-nine.

Nathan Woodbury was in Captain Morris's company in the Canada expedition.

In 1766, Zacharias Woodbury was in Captain Gordon's company.

In 1757, Richard Woodbury was in Capt. Israel Davis's company at Crown Point. (Mass Arch., vol. 94, page 520.)

Andrew Woodbury, corporal, A. Woodbury, private, Bazaberl Woodbury, Nathaniel Woodbury, of Wenham, were in Captain Whipple's company. Caleb Woodbury, Gloucester, Captain Giddings' company.

In 1754, Jonathan Woodbury on Colonel Blanchard's muster roll. Revolutionary soldiers, August, 1776; in Brown's company, Cornelius Woodbury; Luke Woodbury, Andrew Woodbury, Nishil Woodbury. At West Point, 1779, Captain Porter's company, Colonel Tupper's regiment, Jeremiah Woodbury, Benjamin Woodbury, Benjamin, Jr., Israel Woodbury, Nathaniel Woodbury, William Woodbury. In 1776, Capt. Azariah Woodbury from Beverley.

In the French Wars.

In the French wars we cannot find all who served the cause of America on the records.

Peter Woodbury, Sr., of Beverley, 1755; James Woodbury, 1758, father and son.

Dr. Jacob Quincy, 1758-59, on land and sea.

Capt. Abiel Clapp.

In the Nova Scotia campaigns innumerable were the sons who went, direct and collateral. In the Indian campaigns the killed were Hezekiah Willet, Eleazar Clapp, Peter Woodbury, Mark Batchelder, Dodge, Bennett, Wade.

Jonathan Traske, son of Osmand Traske, came to Gloucester in 1722. His wife was Hannah Gage. They had seven sons, and one daughter, Hannah. He died in 1745, leaving a son Jonathan, who married Abigail, daughter of Capt. Charles Byles. This last Jonathan was in the French War, at the taking of Quebec, in the Revolution, at Winter Hill and Long Island. He was lieutenant. He died in 1800 about, age seventy-seven. His son Isaac was also in the Revolutionary War and while privateering was made prisoner, but escaped. Israel, another son, was in the army and in privateering, taken prisoner twice, and escaped. After the war was twice a senator. He died at ninety. His son Olwyn was wounded at San Jacinto and never recovered.

Peter Woodbury, my great-grandfather, marched April 17 as a minute man to the battle of Lexington and Concord, aged sixty-nine and ten months, under his cousin, Capt. Caleb Dodge, aged sixty-one. Captain Elisha Woodbury and Ensign Luke fought at Bunker Hill under Stark. From the Woodbury blood we have several scores of Revolutionary soldiers. If like the century plant it blossomed once in a hundred years, at least bore out its early fame derived from John Woodbury and Roger Conant, in settling and governing and rearing into prominence the infant colony which they planted at Cape Ann.

It has given three governors to New Hampshire and one to Vermont; judges to New Hampshire and the United States at

large, distinguished citizens to Maine, Vermont, New York, Massachusetts, California, Colorado; major-generals to the Union; arrayed itself for liberty and self-government in 1689 and in 1775; left its dead in every sea during the French wars from 1675 to 1761, and its blood on every hard-fought field during the same period. The scalping knife and the prisoner's fate have been familiar as the notes of victory and the recognized call of humanity to aid those in peril and they who suffered in the fortunes of war.

SOLDIERS OF NEW YORK (MY MOTHER'S SIDE).

Maj. Abraham Staats, 1669, was also a physician. His bowerie was attacked by Indians and two servants killed and the house burned.

Capt. Johannes Wendell was commander of the fort at Albany in Leicester's time. He was adopted by the Mohawk Indians as one of their tribe, with the mayor of Albany.

In 1673, Capt. Johannes P. Van Brugh was burgomaster of New York.

Captain Teunis de Key was commander of a company after Governor Slaughter came and Leister was arrested.

Captain Thomas Willet was the first mayor of New York.

Edmund Quincy was colonel of Suffolk regiment.

Judge Edmund Quincy of Massachusetts was also colonel of this regiment. Dr. Jacob Quincy was surgeon at Crown Point and in the navy.

Maj.-Gen. Daniel Gookin of Massachusetts.

NOTE:—The descendants of Abraham Staats, consanguineous to our line, are found in Governeur Morris, a senator in the Revolution; Maj.-Gen. Lewis Morris, a signer of the Declaration of Independence; Gen. Philip Schuyler; Col. Nicholas Staats of the Revolutionary army; Col. Stephanus Schuyler.

Descendants from Peter Van Brugh: Stone's "Burgoyne's Campaign" is quoted as stating, of the eighteen Van Rensselaers who figured on the patriot side of the Revolution sixteen were of the blood of Hendrick

Van Rensellaer and his Van Brugh wife. Among these were Hendrick Van Rensellaer, Col. Nicholas Van Rensellaer, Commissary Philip Van Rensellaer and Solomon Van Rensellaer. Also in this descent from Van Brugh is cited Philip Livingston, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and Katharine Van Rensellaer, the wife of Philip Schuyler.

Colonial Officials.

DEPUTIES TO THE COURT OF MASSACHUSETTS.

1634, Roger Conant.
1635, John Perkins.
1635, 37–38–39, John Woodbury.
1644, Joseph Batchelder.
1653–59, Joshua Fisher.
1672–80–81–82–85–1692, William Haskell.
1689, William Dodge.
1690, William Dodge.
1689–92, Peter Woodbury.
1683, Thomas Burnham.
1685–86, William Raymond.
1719, Nicholas White.
1733, Samuel Clapp.
1627–28, Edmund Quincy.
1627–28, Edmund Quincy, 2d.
Edmund Quincy, 3d.
1649–50–53, Daniel Gookin.

OLD COLONY.

1640, Walter Deane.
1649, Thomas Clapp.

DORCHESTER COMPANY.

1626 to 1629,
Governor Roger Conant.

John Brown was one of the commissioners of the United Colonies.

Thomas Willet was one of the governor's council, New York, under Governor Lovelace, 1668; also mayor of New York.

GOVERNOR'S COUNCIL OR ASSISTANTS, MAGISTRATES AND LEGISLATIVE:

Jacob Wendell, New York.
Abraham Staats, New York.
Col. Edmund Quincy, Massachusetts.
Daniel Gookin, Massachusetts.
Johannes Van Brugh, New York.
Edmund Quincy, 4th.
John Brown, old colony.
Thomas Willet, old colony.

COLONIAL TROOPS.

Gen. Daniel Gookin.

Col. Edmund Quincy, 2d.
Col. Edmund Quincy, 3d.
Capt. William Dodge.
" Jonathan Wade.
" William Haskell.
" Mathew Perkins.
" Joseph Herrick.
" J. Herrick.

1684, Col. Johannes Wendell.
Capt. Thomas Willet.
Capt. Thomas Caswell.
" Abiel Clapp.
Lieut. Peter Woodbury.
" Thomas Burnham.
" Joshua Fisher.
" Nicholas White.
Capt. Teunis De Key.
Dr. Jacob Quincy.

CHAPTER XVI.

WIVES OF THE WOODBURYS.

Agnes, Wife of John Woodbury.

WE are in doubt when he married her. The records of the marriages of the early years of the church are not kept, though the baptisms and memberships are from 1635. There is a hiatus of six years, for the church was formed in 1629 and the list of membership gives the name of Agnes Woodbury, though not stating when she joined.

When John Woodbury came to America the second time, he brought with him a son, Humphrey, then twenty. Thus there was a marriage prior to the union of John and Agnes.

Her daughter Abigail is recorded as baptized in 1635; Hannah in 1636; Peter in 1640, but this does not show how long they had been married.

There are a few names of Woodburys in this early period which are not definitely classified:

1. Lydia Woodbury, married Henry Herrick, who was born in 1640.

2. Sarah Woodbury, married Richard Hollingsworth, ancestor of the Ingersoll and Philip English families. (See Vol. 11, Essex Inst. Hist. Rec., page 229.)

3. One John Woodbury, who had a wife and family.

In the records appear John Woodbury and wife Eliza. Children:

Elizabeth, baptized June 15, 1654.
John, baptized, 1657, died 1662.
Abigail, baptized April, 1660.

He died and the widow married Capt. John Dodge. She seems to have had another child, Ebenezer Woodbury, by her

first marriage. This Elizabeth, wife of Capt. John Dodge (son of William), died in 1726, aged ninety-four. This would put her birth in 1632. Assume her first husband to have been as old as she, he was born in the hiatus of record, previously referred to.

Humphrey Woodbury had a son John, baptized in 1641, on the 24th of August.

"John, son of sister Woodbury the younger" who was only thirteen years old at the birth of Elizabeth, daughter of John and Eliza Woodbury, is not the John in question.

There is no record of either John or William Woodbury having a son John. But there is a deed on record in 1711, Essex County, made in 16—, a copy of which I have, by which certain lands of John Woodbury are conveyed to Humphrey Woodbury, Sr., Cornelius Baker, Peter Woodbury, and Elizabeth Dodge, the widow of John Woodbury, deceased, with her son Ebenezer, are parties granter.

The presumption is that these lands were part of the "Old Planter's" estate and came to John Woodbury, Jr., and is thus conveyed. I wrote to the Rev. O. G. Woodbury, of Salem, N. H., who descends from this John per Eben, my opinion that it looked that way but was not conclusive. Of course there is no opposing testimony.

"Sarah" Woodbury, wife of Richard Hollingsworth, came over in 1635, in the "Blessing" with her husband, a man of good estate. The roll of passengers states his age forty, his wife's thirty; their children were William, aged seven; Richard, four; Elizabeth, three; and Susan, two years.

The biographer of the Ingersoll family (Essex Hist. Reg., vol. 11) is mistaken in calling her "Sarah," as he evidently refers to her as the mother of William, Junior. Her name was Susan. She was born in 1605 and could not have been the daughter of Agnes Woodbury, who was raising a flock of children in 1635–40. She was older than Humphrey, and might have been the daughter of John by his first marriage.

There is little of fact known about Lydia Woodbury Herrick, who was the wife of Henry Herrick. I have no information where to place her.

In the "Old Planters" I have had somewhat to say about the identity of "Agnes," "Annis" and "Ann," as a Christian name at that time; it is unnecessary to repeat it.

Mrs. Woodbury sold her house in Salem to Mr. Conven and was the occupant of the "Old Planter's" grant, in Beverley, and there closed her days. Her children were settled around her, and we conclude they made a loving group, esteemed by their neighbors, standing high in civil and religious society.

In 1667, her name, Ann Woodbury, Sen., appears on the list of the signers of the First Separate Church in Beverley, which called Rev. Mr. Hale to its pulpit, on its being separated from the church of Salem.

The children of John and Agnes, baptized at Salem, were Hannah, Abigail, and Peter.

1. Hannah, baptized December 23, 1636, married April 26, 1658, Cornelius Baker, and Mr. Derby states their children as:

Hannah, baptized October 4, 1660; died November 6, 1662.
Hannah, baptized November 28, 1662.
A child born March 28, 1662.
Twins, Samuel, Cornelius, July 21, 1667.
Jonathan, born September 14, 1669.
Abigail, September 6, 1672.
Priscilla, October 11, 1674.
Bethiah, May 27, 1677.
John, December 1, 1678.
Jabez, March 6, 1682.

2. Abigail, baptized September 12, 1637, married John Hill in 166–.
3. Peter, baptized July 19, 1640.

Peter Woodbury (son of John) married twice. The first wife was Abigail Batchelder, daughter of John Batchelder, who lived in Royal side, afterwards Beverley or Danvers, then part of Salem. Abigail was baptized in the First Church at Salem in December, 1642, the 12th.

John Batchelder, the elder, died September 13, 1675, and his wife Elizabeth had died on the 10th of the same month and year. (Essex Hist. Col.; another statement is that he died in 1673, aged sixty-five.) He left sons, John and Joseph; daughter Hannah Corning, and grandchild Cressy, named in his will. (Essex. Hist. Col. 2, page 183.) He came from England to Salem in 1635, was elected Freeman in 1640. It is supposed he came from Dorchester. Land near Mr. Bishop's in Salem was granted to him. His inventory shows he had accumulated a fair estate for those times.

Abigail Batchelder Woodbury bore her husband one child, baptized December 12, 1655, who subsequently became another Deacon Peter Woodbury.

John Batchelder's descendants are set forth in the "Herrick Family Memorial," his son John having married a Herrick. There is no similarity save in name between him and Joseph Batchelder of Enon. He states in his will in 1673 that he is sixty-three. His will was proved in September, 1675.

Mary Dodge.

Mary Dodge married Deacon Peter Woodbury, second, November 15, 1692. She was the daughter of Edward Dodge and Mary Haskell, married April 30, 1673. Edward died February 13, 1727. Mary, his wife, died in 1737.

Edward Dodge's will was filed in probate in March, 1727, but was dated February 17, 1714. He mentions his daughter Mary Woodbury.

This Mary Woodbury was born in 1673 (Dodge's book states April 21, 1675). She died in 1763; her husband had died in 1708.

He was the son of Deacon Peter and Abigail Batchelder, his first wife. Mary Dodge Woodbury, known as "Madam Woodbury," was a very notable person; she settled the minister, Dr. Chipman, at North Beverley over the new church by her casting vote in 1715. She was a liberal donor to this church and owned considerable property in the parish. She may probably be claimed as the first example of female suffrage in the colony. She owned

a number of slaves and lived in the old house in North Beverley which Deacon Peter first bequeathed to her husband. In Mr. Hale's memoranda of matters in Beverley she is often referred to.

Her children were : Joseph, Abigail, Benjamin, Mary, Mercy, Peter and Rebecca. (Peter, who was born June 20, 1705, and died May 14, 1775, was the father of James Woodbury who moved to New Hampshire.) In 1690, she was received into the First Church. In 1715, she was transferred to the Second Church of Beverley, the north parish. (See Bible of Joseph Woodbury of Sutton.)

Edward Dodge and his wife, her father, son of Richard Dodge, baptized 1602, appear at Salem in 1638, asking for a location. Richard Dodge settled just east of "ye Woodburys" in Dodge row, and died June 15, 1671, leaving an estate of seventeen hundred and sixty-four pounds, two shillings. His wife, Edith, died 1678, aged seventy-five years. He was a liberal subscriber to Harvard college and to the church at Wenham. His son, Lieut. John Dodge, who probably came over with his father, served in the Narragansett War, and was at the capture of Annapolis. He was deputy to the General Court in 1677, 1680, 1682, 1683, 1689, 1690. His daughter Sarah married Deacon Peter Woodbury.

Mary Haskell, the wife of Edward Dodge, was the daughter of William Haskell of Gloucester, Mass. Married in 1673, she died 1737. (Babson's Hist. Gloucester, pages 99–100.) William was connected with the family of Roger Haskell of Beverley, being his brother or his son. He was born in 1617. He was first at Beverley, but in 1643 came to Gloucester, where he married Mary, daughter of Walter Tybbott, Esq. He was a prominent man, and vindicated his zeal for the liberties of the colony by refusing, as one of the selectmen, to levy a tax imposed by Governor Andros, because it was illegal ; this was in 1688, "a feeble but magnanimous effort of expiring freedom." For this he was arrested with four other selectmen, tried, and heavily fined, by the superior court at Salem. He was selectman in 1672, '73, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '85, '92. In 1681, he was appointed lieutenant of the Train

Band and afterward commissioned its captain. He was also deacon of the First Church. He died August, 1693.

Walter Tybbott was the father of Captain Haskell's wife. He was born in 1584. He came to Gloucester with the Rev. Mr. Blynman, removing from their former residence in the Old Colony; he was made Freeman in the Bay colony in 1642. He was one of the commissioners at Gloucester; a judge, and exempt from training. He was elected one of the selectmen in 1642, '44, '45, '46 and in 1650–51. Not only was he of the first board elected by the town, but he had previously been one of the eight appointed by order of the General Court to the commissioners and empowered to order all the concerns of the settlement, 1641. He died in 1651, aged sixty-seven. He left a good estate. His wife survived, and one daughter, Mary. His widow married John Harding in 1652. Walter Tybbott was one of the largest proprietors.

Hannah Batchelder.

Hannah Batchelder was the wife of Peter Woodbury of Beverley. She was of Wenham. Her intention of marriage with Peter, published in February, 1729, was soon followed by the ceremony, March 19, 1729–30. Rev. Robert Ward, pastor of the Wenham church, united them.

Hannah Batchelder Woodbury, daughter of John Batchelder, was born May 1, 1709, and received into the church at Wenham December 24, 1727, on profession, and on February 28, 1730, she was transferred as Hannah Woodbury to the Second Church at Beverley. In 1731 she was received into communion in the church at North Beverley.

Joseph Batchelder of Canterbury, Kent County, England, came to Salem in 1636 with his wife Elizabeth, one child and three servants. They settled at Enon, now Wenham. The "History of Amherst, N. H.," stated that he had two sons, John and Mark, two daughters, Elizabeth and Hannah, and one child not named.

He was elected Freeman in 1637, deputy to the General Court in 1642–43 and in 1644, having been the first representative from Wenham to that body. June 7, 1644, he was on the committee appointed by the General Court to revise the laws of the colony. His son Mark was killed on the march to the Narragansett fort in December, 1675.

Felt's "History of Salem," in connection with some work of charity, speaks in the first edition, page 161, of "Mr. Batchelder of Enon," showing the regard in which he was held. The records of Wenham show he had much to do with public business.

John Batchelder was baptized April 11, 1638, in Salem. He married Mary Dennis, July 12, 1661. They had a son Joseph. Mary died June 26, 1663. May 4, 1665, he married Sarah Goodell. They had four sons and four daughters. Robert Goodell, in 1681, by deed sells a farm to his daughter Sarah. He was of Salem where he was a large landholder. His will was made in 1682. His wife Margaret survived him.

John Batchelder, son of the preceding John, was baptized January 18, 1666-67, and died January 20, 1754, aged eighty-seven. His wife was Hannah, apparently the Hannah Tarbox named in an intention of marriage, November 28, 1702. She died July 1, 1718. Their daughter Hannah, born 1709, married Peter Woodbury and was mother of James Woodbury.

I do not know whether the early settlers, Joseph of Wenham and John of "Rialside," the father of Deacon Peter Woodbury's first wife, were any kin. Impressions are they came from different counties.

The town records of Salem show that December 24, 1637, sixty acres of land were granted to "Mr Joseph Batchelder of Enon," now Wenham. He stood high in his neighborhood, was liberal in town and church matters, and a valued citizen.

Hannah Traske.

Hannah Traske of Beverley, baptized October 4, 1641, married November 5, 1761, James Woodbury, then of Beverley. She

was a daughter of Josiah Traske and his wife Abigail of Beverley. They moved to Mount Vernon after 1766, to the lands which his father had given him. In time they assumed the aspect of civilized culture. Mr. Woodbury's thoughtful generosity endowed them with land for a church. He did able service in committees to take care of the families of soldiers, and those of public safety, advancing money to speed the cause they both had at heart. The baptisms recorded of their children show that James and Hannah had three before they left Beverley.

Hittie, baptized October 15, 1762.
Abigail, March 17, 1765.
Hannah, November 2, 1766.

I have had the records searched with care to ascertain the date when James and Hannah Woodbury removed to New Hampshire. Mr. Perkins says they were the first to plant their hearthstone in Mount Vernon, on the mountain wild.

Their daughter Mary, my grandmother, was born in New Hampshire. Their children were all girls. I have described them in their father's memoir. Mrs. Woodbury was the mother of nine daughters, all of whom she saw well married. She died in Francestown, October 5, 1819, and reposes in the family burying-ground.

Her father, Josiah Traske, baptized May 6, 1697, married as a second wife, in 1736, Abigail ———. Her children were :

John, in 1736.
Hittie Hutchinson, in 1738.
Hannah, in 1741, October 4.
Hittie married a Cressy.

The will of Josiah refers to these daughters and to his wife, giving them the reversion of certain personal and other estate which he leaves to the widow for life. It was proved 1771, but was signed January 30, 1768.

The first wife of Josiah was Mary, daughter of Peter Woodbury, whom he married April 12, 1719. They had five children.

She died in 1732, and Josiah acquired quite an estate in her right, because her father died intestate. In 1715 there was one distribution, and in 1728, a further one.

I get these Traske pedigrees from the Traske family. The Rev. J. L. R. Traske thinks that Josiah second, son of Josiah, is the one who removed to Sutton, and afterwards to Monson, and was the ancestor of the lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts.

This Josiah, second, baptized October 30, 1720, was the eldest son of Josiah and Mary Woodbury Traske. There were five other children, Peter, Abigail, Mary, Ruth, and an infant child, died May 6, 1730.

Josiah Traske, first, was, they tell me, the son of Samuel Traske, baptized 1675, whose wife was named Susannah. This is not, I believe, the Samuel Traske who was redeemed from the Indians at Bayaduce (?) by Baron Castine and taken from him by Captain Kidd. According to the New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg., page 162, 1893, he was the son of Capt. William Traske, baptized 1671, who died in Maine over one hundred years old.

John Traske was the father of Samuel, Benjamin, Joseph and Jonathan. In 1675, he was out in the Narragansett War in the company of Captain Gardner of Salem, and saw much service. He was baptized April 15, 1653. (Essex Hist. Col., 3d, page 234.)

There is serious doubt of his being in the pedigree. Better judgment is that Samuel was the son of Osmand Traske of Beverley and his second wife, Eliza Galley.

Osmand or Osman Traske was said to be the brother of Capt. William Traske of the Pequot War, an "Old Planter." He was born, 1625, in Somersetshire, probably on the Bristol Channel, say some, came to America, and lived among the Old Planters on the Beverley side of the river. Osmand Traske and his wife Mary were married November 1, 1649. Their children were :

Sarah, baptized July, 1650.
Edward, baptized April 6, 1652, killed in the Narragansett War, 1675.
John, baptized June 15, 1653.

William, born and died, 1660.
Mary, born March 6, 1667, posthumous child.
(3 Essex Hist. Col., page 234.)

Mary, the wife of Osmand Traske, died January, 1662. He married a second wife, Eliza Galley, and seems to have had children. She married John Giles.

NOTE.—There are Traske wills at South Petherton and it is not certain that the Traskes did not come from that section of the country. There are Traskes now at Stoke Abbas in Dorset, a dozen miles from South Petherton.

In a deed of February 18, 1687, Mrs. Giles mentions her sons by a former marriage, Samuel, Joseph, Benjamin, William and Edward. (Giles memorial, also Essex County deeds 3645.)

Osmand Traske had land by the Woodburys, and I find a deed, February 15, 1674, where he and Cornelius Baker *et al.*, bought land, bounded on the north by land of Cornelius Baker, Edward Bishop and Osmand Traske, 1673, laid out to him, forty acres at the northeast corner of Bishop's land. His inventory is filed March 27, 1667, which was about the date of his death. He left his wife executrix, and his inventory is valued at eight hundred and seventy-one pounds. He left eight children, mentioned in the will. Evidently there are discrepancies in the authorities, but the Rev. Mr. Traske of Springfield thinks Samuel was the son of Osmand.

SARAH DODGE, SECOND WIFE.

In July, 1657, Deacon Peter Woodbury married his second wife, Sarah, daughter of Richard and Edith Dodge, who had come from Middle Chinnock, County Somerset, England, and settled in Beverley. Richard was the son of John Dodge, of Middle Chinnock.

The record of Richard Dodge and his patriotism and liberality have all been dwelt upon in these pages. He left lands in England to his brother Michel, who did not come to this country, although his son "Coker" William, came.

Sarah Dodge Woodbury was baptized July 2, 1644; died September 19, 1726, aged eighty-four. She was the mother of Josiah Woodbury and had daughters, Sarah Raymond, Abigail Lamson, Anna Herrick, Martha Brown, Jerusha Raymond, also Priscilla and Rebecca, who were unmarried at the date of Deacon Peter's will. Subsequently, Rebecca married Samuel Corning of Beverley.

Mrs. Woodbury survived her husband and lived with her son Josiah, being well provided for in the will, some of whose provisions are now unique.

Martha married Ichabod Brown, and was ancestress of Peter C. Brooks, Esq., of Boston, born in Medford, whose daughters married Charles Francis Adams, Edward Everett, and Mr. Frothingham. Bishop Phillips Brooks was descendant of Martha Brown.

Another of her grandchildren, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. John Brown, married John Chipman, Esq., lawyer, and their daughter Elizabeth, baptized June 9, 1756, married the rich merchant William Gray in 1782, who was afterward lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, among whose distinguished descendants are Justice Horace Gray of the United States Supreme Court. Ward Chipman, judge, etc., of New Brunswick, was son of Elizabeth and John Chipman, Esq.

Anna Herrick was the wife of John Herrick, who died in 1742. She was born in 1674, and died in 1769. He was the son of Joseph Herrick, who has been mentioned in Upham's "Salem Village," as a man of high character, deputy from Salem, served in the Narragansett War, etc.

Sarah Woodbury Raiment (Raymond) was married to Jonathan Raymond February 20, 1659. Rachel, their daughter, married, 1713, B. Ober. He died, and then she married, in 1740, William Bartlett, Jr., who was a captain in the French war, in 1759, at Quebec. "Capt. Flynt sells him" my Spanish Indian boy Pete, about sixteen years old.

Deacon Raymond died January 14, 1745, about seventy-six. Sarah, his wife, died in 1747, February 17, aged seventy-six.

This Jonathan Raymond was the grandson of John Raymond, who came to Bass River side in 1654, and married Rachel Scruggs, the daughter of Mr. Thomas Scruggs, who purchased the farm of Capt. William Traske in the "Old Planter Grant." Salem records are full about Mr. Scruggs, who was one of the believers in the Anne Hutchinson doctrines and was disarmed by order of the General Court. He was a gentleman of talent and quality.

His son, John Raymond, married Judith Woodbury, widow of William Woodbury, Jr. He was the first man to enter the Narragansett fort in the attack on it, in 1675. He died in 1702.

Jerusha Woodbury married George Raymond March 28, 1698. They had children:

Hannah, baptized 1609; married Joshua Dodge.
Abigail, baptized March 10, 1703.
George, died before 1709.

He was the son of William Raymond, brother of John, who came over in 1654. William came to Bass River about 1652. He was in the Narragansett War, captain of the Beverley troop, commanded a company in the Canada Expedition in 1690, and in 1685–86 was deputy to the General Court.

John Raiment, Sr., appears to have been in Newichawannock until the death of Captain Mason. After this, he and his brother William were at Beverley.

After the grant to the soldiers in the Narragansett War the General Court granted land to those in the Canada Expedition. Captain Raymond and his soldiers received a township in Maine for their sufferings and gallantry at Quebec. Thus he was twice honored by the province of Massachusetts for his public services. Three Raymonds were in the Narragansett War.

When the wife of Richard Dodge died in 1677, she appears to have left the draft of a will, but the administrators reported the certificate of the children that the estate had been divided to their satisfaction and among the signatures was that of "Peater Woodbury."

Lydia Herrick, Wife of Josiah Woodbury.

The Herricks are an ancient English family, claiming Norse descent from Eric the Red. Sir William Herrick was ambassador to Turkey in the time of Queen Elizabeth. He was knighted, and owned the rich estate of Beau Manoir, Parish of Loughboro, County Leicester, England.

His fifth son, Henry, came to Virginia and then to Salem, where he settled in 1629. Robert Herrick the poet was his cousin, as was also the mother of Dean Swift. (The "Herrick Family" contains the pedigree of the family in England and America and their coat of arms.) Henry Herrick's name appears among the first thirty who formed the first church in Salem, 1629. He married Edith, a daughter of Mr. Hugh Laskins of Salem. She was born in 1614 and was living in 1674. Henry Herrick died in 1671.

They left eight children who survived infancy. The fourth was Henry Herrick, second, baptized January 16, 1640; died June, 1702. He was married to Lydia Woodbury, says the family memorial, and had five children. His second wife, Sarah Giddings, 1690, had none.

His son, Capt. Joseph Herrick, baptized September 26, 1666, died 1726–27, was married to Mary Dodge, born 1630 to 1633, died in 1706. She was the daughter of Capt. William Dodge (son of William Dodge) and Mary Conant (widow of John Balch), daughter of Roger Conant, first governor of Cape Ann and Nahumkeik. I find Capt. William Dodge and his wife Mary Conant in 1696, conveyed houses and lands to Joseph Herrick, apparently their son-in-law. (Dodge's genealogy, 1892.) Their children were:

Mary, baptized May 15, 1686; married Andrew Elliott.
Henry, born September 9, 1688.
Lydia, baptized May 6, 1691; married April 9, 1708, Josiah Woodbury, son of Deacon Peter Woodbury. Josiah was born June 5, 1682.

Lydia's brother was Capt. Henry Herrick, a captain in the French and Indian wars, who married Joanna, daughter of Andrew Woodbury. He died 1755. He had a son Joseph, baptized July 18, 1714; a son Henry, baptized October 5, 1716, who was an active Revolutionary patriot in 1772, and during the war, besides his public services, held the rank of colonel. (Stone's "History of Beverley.") He was first cousin of Josiah Woodbury.

Mary Dodge, mother of Lydia Herrick Woodbury, was daughter of Capt. William Dodge and Mary Conant, married in 1662 or '63, whose first husband, John Balch, was drowned January, 1662. Captain William was born at Salem September 19, 1640. He was the son of William Dodge, who came over in 1629. Capt. William Dodge was in the Narragansett War. He was also at the capture of Port Royal, 1654. He commanded the Beverley Troop, and was deputy to the General Court in 1689–90. He was prominent at home, and performed many town duties.

Mary Conant was the seventh child of Roger Conant, baptized April 9, 1592; died November 19, 1679, and his wife, Sarah Horton, whom he married in 1618, November 11.

Roger Conant was an Old Planter, one of the five who were called "The Five Old Planters," Conant, Palfrey, Woodbury, Balch, and William Traske, who joined them, as I understand it, when they made their settlement at Nahumkeik. Conant was governor for the Dorchester company at Cape Ann in 1626, and at Salem in 1627–28–29, until the arrival of Captain Endicott, in September, 1629, representing new purchasers.

Edith, wife of Henry Herrick, was the daughter of Hugh Laskins and Alis, his wife. They were in the early names of the first church of Salem, 1629, being the fourth name.

In 1658–59, an inventory of his estate was returned to court, so he must have died not long before. In 1636, he had seventy acres of land at Jeffrey's Creek, now Manchester-by-the-Sea; 1636, the town of Salem grant him almost ten pole of land to the waterside "by that place the Old Planters do move from." The inference is that he had a house and land near the present railway

depot in Salem. The town records show grants, clearly indicating he resided on that side of Bass River.

In 1639, May 12, Hugh Laskins was elected a Freeman of the Bay Corporation. In 1636, he was granted sixty acres next to John Woodbury's. He had another meadow by Bevor Pond. It is plain that he lived next to John Woodbury and Mr. Dodge, and not at Jeffrey's Creek. In the divisions of meadows next year, he is stated to have three persons in his family. In 1641, a servant of his is witness in court.

CHAPTER XVII.

PERKINS ANCESTRY.

JOHN PERKINS, Sr., was born in Newent, Gloucestershire, England, 1590, and with his wife and five children sailed from Bristol, England, December 1, 1630, on the ship "Lyons"; arrived in Boston February 5, 1631.

May 18, 1631, he was elected a Freeman of the Corporation. In 1632, the General Court granted him the exclusive privilege of taking wild fowl with the net at Pullyn's Point, now Shirley, and forbade all from shooting near there. He was one of the four commissioners appointed to fix the boundaries between Dorchester and Roxbury.

A daughter Lydia was born to them in Boston. In 1633, he removed from Boston to Ipswich, being one of a small party who, with John Winthrop, Jr., made the frontier settlement with the object of checking the inroads of the Tarratine Indians and the French as it was claimed. (Perhaps Captain Mason's title to Mariana was also in view.) Here he had grants of lands at various dates, and in 1636 represented the settlement as deputy to the General Court. In 1648, he was on the grand jury and held various town offices. When over sixty, in 1651, he was relieved from military duty, and died in 1654, aged sixty-four. (Essex Hist. and Gen. Col., 19.) A number of articles can be found that relate to the Perkins English descent and coat of arms.

Jacob Perkins, son of John, Sr., was his sixth child, born in England in 1624. His wife Elizabeth died February 12, 1685, after which he married Darnais Robinson, a widow. His children were by his first wife.

He was appointed sergeant of the military company in 1664, and ever after wrote "Sergeant Jacob Perkins," to distinguish himself from others of that Christian name, and was so styled. He inherited half of his father's real estate. He was a farmer, buying and selling land. His house was struck by lightning on a Sunday in 1671, when full of people. He married in 1648, and died January 29, 1699–1700. He had nine children, of whom Mathew was sixth.

Capt. Mathew Perkins was born June 23, 1665. He was son of Sergeant Jacob, and in 1685–86 married Esther Burnham. He died April 15, 1738. I have gathered but little about him. He served in the French and Indian wars. Esther Burnham, his wife, was the daughter of Lieut. Thomas Burnham. They had several children. Their son —

Mathew Perkins, Jr., was born in 1688. He married Martha Rogers about 1709. She was baptized October 12, 1691. Mathew, Jr., died, May 28, 1737.

Their daughter Hannah married Josiah Woodbury, second, 1731. She was baptized December 20, 1713, at Ipswich, and died June 20, 1761. She bore her husband thirteen children.

Burnham.

Esther, wife of Captain Mathew, Sr., was the daughter of Thomas Burnham, lieutenant, of Ipswich and was baptized March 19, 1666. (History of Ipswich, and "Burnham Family.")

Thomas, John and Robert Burnham were sons of Robert and Mary (Andrews) Burnham of Ipswich, England, and as boys came over with their uncle, Captain Andrews, in the "Angel Gabriel" that was wrecked in 1635 at Pemaquid. Two of the boys came to Chebacco, Ipswich, and settled there. Thomas had served in the Pequot War, but whether under Endicott in 1636, or later under Stoughton, is not known. In 1639, land was granted a Burnham for services in this war. Thomas was born 1623, and in 1645 was married to Mary, described as the step-daughter of John Tuttle. In 1647 he was selectman, sergeant, ensign, lieutenant of the

troop, and seems to have served a campaign at the eastward and at some time to have been captain. He was deputy to the General Court in 1683–84–85.

Rogers Family.

Martha Rogers was baptized October 12, 1691. She was the daughter of John Rogers and Martha ——— (who married a second husband of the name of Boarman). John Rogers was the son of Samuel Rogers and his second wife, Sarah Wade, born April 9, 1667.

Samuel Rogers came to Ipswich with his father in 1636. He was born at Assington, County Suffolk, England, November 16, 1634. His second wife, married November 13, 1661, was Sarah, daughter of Mr. Jonathan Wade of Ipswich. His first wife had not issue. She was Judith Appleton. He was town clerk in 1653, and in 1681–82, one of the petitioners to the king about the Mason grant. He died 1693.

His father was Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, concerning whom I give the account by Mr. Walters in "2d Genealogical Gleanings in England":

England.

1. John Rogers and his wife Mary of Chelmsford. John died 1579, his will proved 1601.

2. Rev. John Rogers of Dedham, England, and his second wife, Eliza Gale Haines.

3. Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, who came here, died July 3, 1665; his wife, Margaret Crane, was the daughter of Robert Crane and Mary Sparhawk, who was of Dedham, daughter of Samuel Sparhawk. Robert Crane was of Great Cogge-shall, in County Essex. He died in 1658. His wife died in January, 1675–76, on the 23d. She was born about 1610.

Note.— Robert Crane by will gave four hundred pounds to Mrs. Rogers and fifty pounds each to her five sons. Her brother Samuel gave lands to her and her children in England, as did her brother Robert.

4. Samuel Rogers was born in Assington, January 2, 1634–35, died in Ipswich January 21, 1693. Rev. Nathaniel Rogers by his will leaves to Samuel one hundred pounds of his estate in England and one hundred pounds of his estate here.

Mr. Walters thinks that Margaret Crane, wife of the Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, could not have been the daughter of Mary Sparhawk, baptized February 1, 1600. This is a genealogical dispute.

A further distinction gathers about this Margaret Crane. Hubbard's "History of Massachusetts," page 121, recounting the small beginnings of the hopeful plantation of Massachusetts, states that in 1629 the company raised for a common stock, seventeen hundred and eighty pounds, mostly in subscriptions of twenty-five pounds, but names some half-dozen who subscribed fifty pounds apiece, one of whom was Mr. Robert Crane, father of Mrs. Rogers; another, William Hubbard, father of the historian. Mary, sister of Samuel Rogers, married the historian.

Mr. Robert Crane did not come over here, but to us, his American descendants, his claim as one of the founders of the Bay Company, where eight or nine generations of his descendants have lived, has a laudable special interest.

The other account of the parents of Rev. Nathaniel Rogers is that they were the Rev. John Rogers of Dedham, England, and his wife Elizabeth Gold. Neither came to America.

The Rogers family here gave ministers for a hundred years to the church at Ipswich, also some to Portsmouth, N. H. They claim a descent of the Rev. John Rogers of Dedham from the proto-martyr, John Rogers who was burnt at the stake in Smithfield, but the validity of the claim is disputed by genealogists.

Samuel Rogers, oldest brother of Reverend John, was the fifth president of Harvard College, 1676. He was born at Coggeshall, 1630, came to America with the family in 1636.

The daughter of President Rogers married Judge Appleton of Ipswich, who was colonel, representative, member of the governor's council, from 1698 to 1722.

NOTE:—As to the Rogers family, see Essex Hist. Col. 12, page 296; *Ibid* 15, page 304; New Eng. Hist. Gen. Reg., 5, pages 105–224, also 17. No. 1, page 43.

CHAPTER XVIII.

WADE.

SAMUEL ROGERS'S wife was Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Wade of Ipswich. He died June 24, 1684, one of the wealthiest men of the colony. There was a great dispute over his will, the name on the later one being torn off and there being an older one. His estate was seven thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine pounds, three shillings, part of which was land in England. (4 Essex Hist. Col., pages 23, 24, 68, 69, 70.)

It was a notable family. Mrs. Rogers's brother, Thomas Wade, died 1696, judge of Probate Court, colonel of Essex militia. He had a son killed at sea, 1697, in a battle with the French. Another brother, Nathaniel, married the daughter of Governor Bradstreet, Mercy or Mary. In 1690, he was major in the expedition against Canada. Another brother, Jonathan, married Deborah, youngest daughter of Gov. Thomas Dudley. (From him Colonel Wade of the Revolution descended.) Another brother, Nicholas of Scituate, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Ensign. Their son Joseph was killed at Rehobath, 1670, under Captain Pierce.

Mrs. Rogers's sister Mary married William Symonds, the son of Deputy Governor Symonds of Massachusetts. William was deputy from Wells to the General Court in 1676. Her sister Prudence married Dr. Anthony Crosby, and next, Rev. Seaborn Cotton.

Jonathan Wade and his wife Susannah probably came over in the ship "Lyon," 1632, and was at Charlestown. He and she were received into the church in 1633. He was elected a Freeman 1632, and removed to Ipswich in 1636.

In 1639, he had a grant of two hundred acres of land because he was a subscriber to the original stock of the Bay Company. In 1649, because Thomas Wade of Northampton had taken sixty pounds of the common stock, and in 1652, the General Court gave him four hundred more acres, on account of the fifty pounds formerly disbursed by him for use and behoof of the county.

In 1657, when in London, he was called a merchant. In 1669–81–82, he was deputy to the General Court. In his will he gives land in the parish of Denver, county Norfolk, on the west side, one mile from Downham Market, whose inventory value is given as sixteen hundred pounds.

Hubbard's "History of New England," page 121, states that in its infancy the company raised a common stock to meet the expenses; besides the assistants, twenty or thirty others subscribed the sum of ten hundred and thirty-five to carry on the plantation, and June 17, 1629, seven hundred and forty-five more was raised by several others. Some few advanced fifty pounds: Mr. Vassel, Mr. Hubbard, Mr. Crane, and Mr. Wade; Mr. Whitcomb, eighty; the governor, one hundred. This shows the honorable relations Mr. Wade held to the founding of the Bay Company.

Mr. Wade, with a liberality not surpassed by any of the promoters, put his hand to his purse and his shoulder to the wheel in the Massachusetts enterprise, and his descendants recall that he came personally and helped to make the wilderness blossom as the rose, and left behind him a race who have also done the state some service. Massachusetts contains some five millions acres that were the property of the company, of from twenty to fifty subscribers.

The noble spirit of the shareholders who left ninety-nine and four fifths of the land for public purpose should not be forgotten.

Dodge.

The biography of Elizabeth Dodge, widow of James Rae, who married Peter Woodbury, 1760, has been given before. She was descended from Richard and Edith Dodge who came to Beverley in

1638. Edward, the youngest son of this Richard and Edith, married, 1673, Mary Haskell, daughter of William Haskell of Gloucester, Mass. Edward died February 13, 1727. Mary, his wife, died in 1737. Edward and Joseph were executors of their father's will, inheriting a valuable farm which they did not divide for a long time. Edward's daughter Mary was the wife of the second Peter Woodbury, who was son of Lieut. Deacon Peter Woodbury and Abigail Batchelder, his first wife.

Mark Dodge, baptized 1695, married, first, Sarah Dodge, and on her death, Elizabeth Woodbury, January 25, 1721–22, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Herrick Woodbury. One of their children was Elizabeth Dodge, who married, first, James Rea or Ray, and, second, Peter Woodbury, and was mother of Hon. Peter Woodbury of Francestown.

This Elizabeth Woodbury, wife of Mark Dodge, was daughter of Isaac, who was son of Nicholas Woodbury, who married Ann Palgrave.

Nicholas was son of William Woodbury, the first, and Elizabeth Patch, whom he married in South Petherton, Somerset County, England. From this Nicholas and Ann are descended Governor Langdon of New Hampshire and his brother, Judge Woodbury Langdon, Revolutionary patriots.

As such connections are of great family interest, divergence to show them is excusable.

NICHOLAS WOODBURY AND ANN PALGRAVE.

Nicholas		m. Elliott	Isaac	m. Eliza Herrick	
Mary		m. Josiah Hall	Eliza	m. James Rea Peter Woodbury	
Mary	Hall	m. John Langdon Portsmouth, N. H.	Peter Woodbury	m. Mary Woodbury Francestown	
Governor John Langdon and Judge Woodbury Langdon			Hon. Levi Woodbury, N. H.		

There is also another cross between them, as John Woodbury, ancestor of Peter and William Woodbury, father of Nicholas, were brothers : thus two lines of cousinship existed.

Nicholas Woodbury, second, died and left a rich widow, who married Capt. Kinsley Hall of Exeter, royal councilor at one time in New Hampshire. His son Josiah, by his first wife, a Dudley, married the daughter of Nicholas. (Essex County Records has deeds and wills, and reference to marriage settlements.) Captain Hall was guardian of some of his step-children ; lived several years at Beverley, and settled probate accounts there.

Elizabeth Herrick Woodbury, the wife of Isaac, was daughter of Henry Herrick of Beverley, who was baptized January 16, 1640, and died 1702. Elizabeth was baptized December 6, 1668, and was sister to Capt. Joseph Herrick, from whom we descend. He was the father of Josiah Woodbury's wife.

The Herrick genealogy states Elizabeth's mother was Lydia Woodbury. Her father was the son of Henry and Editha Laskins Herrick. Henry, husband of Editha, was the fifth son of Sir William Herrick of Beau Manoir in the parish of Loughboro.

Isaac's father, Nicholas, was a man of substance and standing, interested in navigation and in several farms in New England. His estate here was valued at twenty-five hundred and seventy-three pounds. He left real estate in Great Yarmouth, England. (Isaac had half his land in Ipswich and Chelnow ; Andrew the other half ; Hugh a farm on the Taunton River.) On the back of the original will which is probated in Boston, May, 1686, is endorsed : " Cousin Nicholas Woodbury, His Will " in Deacon Peter Woodbury's handwriting. Nicholas was sixty-nine when he died. The will of his son Nicholas is proved at Salem, and recorded there.

Nicholas left the lands in Great Yarmouth to his wife, Ann Palgrave, who conveyed in a deed the whole property to four of her children, Joseph, Isaac, her daughter, Joanna, wife of Samuel Plummer, and Abigail, wife of Richard Ober, March 8, 1700. Her estate was a life estate, the remainder was in her son Nicholas.

Nicholas Woodbury, born at South Petherton, in 1617, was the son of William Woodbury (brother of John, the Old Planter) and Elizabeth Patch. The date of his arrival here is not known. In Wyman's Register of Charlestown, it is copied, but the date of his marriage is not given, though the baptism of the oldest child leads to the inference that it must have been in 1651, as Joanna and Abigail were both baptized in 1653.

Witnesses, recorded in the "Notarial Records, Salem," testify that Ann Palgrave was brought over from Great Britain by her stepfather, Rev. John Young. She was about eleven years old when she came to America. She died at Beverley, June 10, 1701, aged seventy-five, from which she must have been born in 1626. Her mother, Joan Harris Palgrave, was a widow who married the Rev. John Young for a second husband.

In 1640, one John Thorn of Beverley made a nuncupative will in presence of Elizabeth Harwood, Margaret Jackson and Eliza Eticks by which he gave all his estate to Ann Palgrave, except his best hat to John Jackson and something to James Thomas. It was probated 1646, and the inventory returned by Jeffrey Massey, George Emery and John Herbert.

The original papers are in the office of the Register of Deeds, Salem. The Thorn, Jackson and Herbert families removed to Southold, L. I., where Rev. Mr. Young, with his wife, had settled in 1639 or 1640; he was the first minister, and retained the pastorate till death in 1672.

Palgrave.

The Palgrave family is ancient and highly connected in Norfolk County, having several branches, and have a book, "The Palgrave Memorial," prepared by John Charles Palmer and Stephen Tucker Rougecroix from Herald authority. I procured a copy after much trouble.

It states that in Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, June 24, 1625–26, Richard Palgrave, Y. S., was married by special personal license to Joan Harris. In the list of births is that of Ann Palgrave, October 29, 1626, daughter of Richard and Joan.

Looking at the tables, I see, page 60, table third, page 10, mention of Richard, son of John and Annie Palgrave. This Richard was baptized at Pulham, St. Mary the Virgin, January 29, 1597–98, and the remark is that he was living in 1618. His parents are stated to be John Palgrave of Pulham, St. Mary the Virgin, and afterward of Pamworth, baptized at Pulham, St. Mary Magdalen, May 20, 1563, buried at Ranworth, September 15, 1618, and Amy, buried at Ranworth, March 11, 1603–04.

The above John was the son of Thomas Palgrave of Pulham and Christian, daughter of Thomas Sayer, married at Pulham, St. Mary the Virgin, Norfolk County, July 3, 1558. He was buried there February 17, 1594–95, and she October 3, 1607.

The foregoing Thomas was son of Thomas Palgrave of Pulham, St. Mary Magdalen, Norfolk County, will dated May 14, 1544, proved August 22, 1545, and Elizabeth, buried at Pulham October 28, 1558, will proved January 11, 1558.

There is in the foregoing pedigree an inference of identity in the Richard Palgrave of Yarmouth, with the Richard baptized at Pulham which I know of nothing to disturb, and adopt it, *pro hac vice.*

NOTE.—The Palgrave Memorial has names of three Palgraves at Yarmouth, Jeremy, William and John, besides the marriage of Richard in 1626. Now these four are the names of sons of John and Annie Palgrave; or, as John is only mentioned as a landowner there of part of the Convent of Grey Friars, he may be the father whose will is printed, but the other three are evidently the sons.

The identification of Richard Palgrave would appear to be conclusive.

Their marriages are given in the appendix of the Memorial. Page 32, treating of the descendants of the Rev. Edward Palgrave of Barnham Broom, has a note respecting his son, Dr. Richard Palgrave, who emigrated to America with his family in 1630 and settled at Charlestown where he died 1651. It gives his descendants, also a son Benjamin buried at Wyndham or Wymondham in 1623. I have followed carefully through the records here this Dr.

Palgrave and his family. The name of the wife of this Dr. Palgrave was Ann, and his children can all be traced. His will contains no reference to our Ann.

The English record shows that he was married in 1623, and our Richard married Joane Harris in 1625–26, and their daughter Ann was born October 26, 1626. Our Ann died in 1701, aged seventy-five, which would place her birthday at 1626, in conformity with the English record.

The Memorial also has a note of the death of Ann Palgrave Woodbury in America, "Ann, relict of Nicholas Woodbury, maiden name Palgrave died in Beverley, June 10, 1801."

This error, "1801," was probably due to some transcriber who sent the wrong figures to the English editor, which would render it impossible to trace her pedigree in England. There are only two Palgraves traced in America. The genealogies which they collected from English records, enable us by the age and death found here to fit her into her birthright with accuracy. It is through the blood of this American representative of the Palgraves there has descended many illustrious men.

There are two adjoining parishes named Pulhams in Norfolk, Pulham St. Mary Magdalen, called Pulham Market, and Pulham St. Mary the Virgin, called Pulham Mary.

In 1558, Thomas Palgrave's son of Pulham Market married Christian, daughter of Thomas Sayer, a considerable landed proprietor. In 1681, Thomas Sayer and William Palgrave, descendants, were returned as lords of the manor. In the church of St. Mary Magdalen are several monuments to the Palgraves, the oldest of which is a gravestone with a shield of arms sculptured on the stone in memory of Thomas Palgrave, who died in 1638.

Ann Palgrave's blood flows in many families in America. Among some are Gov. John Langdon of New Hampshire, president of the Continental Congress, and senator; Woodbury Langdon, his brother, judge and senator; the Storers, Woodbury, Bellamy and the admiral; the Bunnels of New York; the Lears; Gov. Levi Woodbury of New Hampshire, senator, secretary of

navy, treasury, and justice of Supreme Court ; Dr. Perkins Woodbury, president of New Hampshire Medical Society ; Judge Luke Woodbury of New Hampshire.

Ann's mother by her second marriage with Rev. John Young became ancestress of a strong race at Southold, L. I., among whom is Gov. John Young of New York.

CHAPTER XIX.

WILLIAM WOODBURY.

WILLIAM WOODBURY was the father of Nicholas Woodbury. It is not certain when he came to America, though local historians think about 1631. He married Elizabeth Patch in 1616 in South Petherton, a parish in the south-eastern part of Somerset, England. The parish register shows that his sons, Nicholas, William and Andrew, were baptized there. William, Sr., was born about 1589 and died in 1677, aged eighty-eight, at Beverley, Mass.

His children were Hannah Haskell, wife of Roger 2d, son of Roger Haskell; Nicholas, married to Ann Palgrave; Hugh, married Mary Dixie, daughter of William Dixie; Andrew, married Mary ———; Isaac, married Mary Wilkes; William, married ——— Haskell. (See Town Rec., 1657.)

There is also statement of another son, Nathaniel, baptized in 1639. (Essex Hist. Col., page 237.)

William, Sr., received two or three small grants of land near the Old Planters. He appears to have had other occupations besides agriculture, from a letter, dated 1648, addressed to him and John Balch from Tristam Dolliber of Stoke Abbas, County Dorset; it shows he was in London on business that or the previous year.

In 1652, Tristam Dolliber confers the power of attorney on William Woodbury and Samuel Dolliber of Marblehead. These documents are in the New Eng. Hist. Gen. Register, vol. 31, page 312, July, 1877.

William Woodbury was elected a Freeman of the Bay Company. In 1667, an independent church was formed in Beverley,

and William Woodbury, Sr., was one of the original members. He was one of the church at Salem. His wife was also a member. Her brother, Nicholas Patch, emigrated to America and lived in the Bass River settlement ; also others of her family.

William Woodbury was one of the five witnesses to the Indian deed (1686) that the grandsons of the old chief Saggamore George made of the lands of Salem to that town. (1 Essex Hist. Col., page 151.) Evidently it was a quit claim deed, and the witness was not this William, but a son. There are a few details of him scattered along the Salem town records, but not of sufficient consequence to be repeated.

John Woodbury and his son Humphrey, William Woodbury and his sons gathered on the Bass River and mackerel cove settlements and formed the root and base of the large families of Woodburys who labored and persevered to create the civilization we enjoy.

CHAPTER XX.

MARY WOODBURY.

MARY WOODBURY was married to the Hon. Peter Woodbury of Francestown, born January, 1767; died September 12, 1834. She was the daughter of James Woodbury of Mount Vernon, N. H., and his wife, Hannah Traske Woodbury. Mary was baptized August 15, 1769. She was the mother of eleven children who, by their vigor of mind and intelligence, were useful and worthy members of society. They are noticed in the memoir of their father. The profound respect in which they held her was caused by her sterling virtues and strength of character. She was noted for her simple piety and broad grasp of mind. I passed a winter under her roof, as a boy, and retain a tender recollection of her quiet manner, unvarying kindness, and her systematic, well-trained housekeeping. Her afternoons were usually spent in reading in an easy chair by the window, where she could receive the cheerful influence of the afternoon sun.

One lacks the subtle discrimination necessary to analyze the qualities and combination to make a great and successful mother, who rears her children in unity and peace, developing their minds and guiding their energies into channels that count for righteousness and social virtue. A crown of glory to her husband, esteemed by her neighbors and her church, a firm anchor to those who relied on her for help or comfort, and withal, tender, gentle as she was firm, and unobtrusive though energetic in performing every duty.

General Pierce, afterward President of the United States, took occasion on his eulogy of her son to bestow the highest encomium on that son's mother. Old Governor Pierce had been a

lifelong friend of Hon. Peter Woodbury, and his son Franklin, when at the Francestown academy, had resided in the family of Mr. Woodbury. The remarks referred to were made at the quarter-century anniversary of Francestown Academy.

Mrs. Woodbury lived to see all her children settled in life, prosperous, happy and winning golden opinions in the public and private circles in which they moved. She dwelt with her son, Captain Jesse, who had the homestead after his father's death, and there she enjoyed the peaceful decline of years until the flame of life expired. She died December 31, 1839, aged sixty-nine years and three and one-half months. In the old Woodbury lot in Francestown graveyard where she lies, may be read the memorials of three generations of the family.

Her son Levi, baptized December 2, 1789, was judge, governor of New Hampshire, senator of the United States twice, secretary of the navy, secretary of the treasury, and associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. He married Elizabeth Williams Clapp of Portland, Me. Their children were :

1. Charles Levi, unmarried.
2. Mary Elizabeth, married Judge Montgomery Blair of Missouri. Their children were :
   Woodbury, Minna, Maria, Gist, Montgomery.
3. Frances Anstriss, married Archibald H. Lowery, Esq., of New York. Children :
   Woodbury, and Virginia Woodbury.
4. Virginia Lafayette, married Capt. G. V. Fox of the United States navy.
5. Ellen Carolina de Quincy, unmarried.

The following estimate of Judge Levi Woodbury is from the pen of a political opponent : " He worked sixteen hours a day after appointed, and even in later years. . . . He was endowed by nature with a ready apprehension, vigorous mental grasp, and ambition to succeed. . . . Whatever the problem before him, political or judicial, he grappled with it unhesitatingly. . . . He never rose to speak without a full understanding of his subject. All the

aid which careful study and mature reflection could afford, he brought to the consideration of every question. . . . His facts and his arguments he marshaled logically and systematically. Mental characteristics fitted him peculiarly to administer the law. His calmness and poise, never stirred by feeling or bias, his even-tempered patience, and desire to do exact justice, his thoroughness and determination to go to the bottom of the case before him—these were qualities not only to make him a model judge, but also which is next in importance (perhaps) to be recognized as such by the community, and gave him his firm hold upon their confidence. . . . For some time before his decease the eyes of his friends and party had been turning towards him as their probable candidate for the loftiest office in the gift of the people of the Republic, and there seems little question that had his life been prolonged he would have succeeded to that high honor. But he had accomplished enough to prove the great powers that were in him, in administering with such distinction the important legislative, executive and judicial functions that devolved on him." (Bell's "New Hampshire Bar.")

CHAPTER XXI.

CLAPP.

ELIZABETH WILLIAMS CLAPP, who married the Hon. Levi Woodbury, was the daughter of Hon. Asa G. Clapp of Portland, Me., and Elizabeth Wendell Quincy, his wife.

Hon. Asa G. Clapp was born in Mansfield, Mass., March 15, 1762, and was the son of Abiel Clapp. He was descended from Deacon Thomas Clapp, who came to America in 1633 and was born in 1597, the son of Richard Clapp of Dorchester, England. Deacon Thomas Clapp was the cousin of Capt. Roger Clapp and Edward Clapp, also emigrants to America, sons of a brother of Richard Clapp, who resided in Devonshire.

The death of Capt. Abiel Clapp left his son Asa dependent on his own exertions. The Revolutionary Rolls of Massachusetts, vol. 20, page 93, and the "History of the Town of Norton" alike show that in 1777, April, and also in May, June and July of that year, Asa Clapp was enrolled in Captain Trow's company in service in the Revolution. In 1778, Asa Clapp was one of the nine months' men in Captain Hodge's company; and in a secret expedition from September 23 to October 31, Captain Hodge's company had enrolled Asa Clapp. He was only fifteen years old when he entered the Revolutionary service. He was in Rhode Island under General Sullivan, and also in Long Island. I have heard him speak of these.

When his last term of service was out, he abandoned the army and sought a more adventurous career upon the ocean, in defense of the flag as that flag was mainly defended by volunteers, privateers' enterprise. He served under Captain Dunn.

He rose to the rank of third officer and then to that of first lieutenant of the ship. The memoir of him in the "Lives of American Merchants" has a graphic account of his capture in an open boat of an eight-gun brig in a calm, while his own vessel was out of gunshot and only his boat's crew aiding.

The close of the Revolution saw him, though little more than of age, the master of a vessel. He had ripened rapidly in the hard school of war on the ocean, and in many engagements distinguished himself by activity, resolution and judgment. He had been wounded in some of these conflicts.

He continued to follow the sea with success, enlarging his interests in various vessels and exploring the resources of commerce in many countries. The Spanish Main, the Baltic, the West Indies, France, England, became familiar to him in his voyages. He spent six months in England, obtaining the release of his ship and cargo, irregularly seized by Sir Sydney Smith in disregard of neutral rights. He also passed a winter in Copenhagen, detained by political disturbances of trade, but good fortune awaited his judicious conduct of affairs.

In 1787, he married the lovely and accomplished daughter of the late Dr. Jacob Quincy, brother of the celebrated Dorothy Quincy, wife of John Hancock. Their marriage certificate, signed by Rev. Thomas Smith, dated March 30, 1787, is in my possession. In a few years he established himself at Portland.

It is not necessary to recapitulate the extent or success of his enterprises in Europe and America, the West and East Indies, the number of vessels he had built, the mechanics and mariners to whom he gave employment. The troubles from belligerents pirating on the neutral rights of his country and spoliating his property were not disastrous to him while his business continually prospered. He obtained indemnity after many long years.

He was a sturdy Democrat, and supported the government and the Embargo. I have heard him tell, while his vessels were tied up to the wharves and the Embargo was stopping all trade, he would daily ride to Blackpoint (Scarboro) to a farm he had

bought, and busy himself clearing up an alder swamp and converting it into meadow. During these times of trouble he supported the government, substantially, cheerfully loaning his money, about half his fortune, and joining a company of Fencibles for the defense of Portland, then threatened by British cruisers.

In 1811, he was elected a member of the governor's council of Massachusetts in Governor Geary's administration, and lived to enjoy the success crowning the sacrifices he had made in behalf of his country.

During and after the war of 1812, the hospitality of his mansion was generally extended to the army and navy officers visiting Portland, and at a later date he had the honor of entertaining President Monroe when he visited that town.

In 1816, the President appointed him one of the commissioners to obtain the subscriptions for the capital stock of the Bank of the United States, to which Mr. Clapp was the largest subscriber in Maine. This he sold subsequently, preferring state banks as investments.

The erection of Maine into a state was a cherished project which he zealously advocated. In 1819, he was elected one of the delegates to the convention for the framing of a constitution, and exercised a salutory influence on the measures and debate. He sat for several years in the legislature when Maine became a state, and he was highly valued, for his opinions and influence were always cast for the right. He was a speaker of remarkable clearness.

He carried on his business to near the close of his life ; and had the satisfaction of benefiting by President Jackson's successful diplomacy in securing indemnities for the spoliation of our citizens in the great wars of France and England.

When President Polk visited Portland in 1847, learning that the veteran patriot was confined to his home by the infirmities of age, in company with Secretary of State James Buchanan and Commodore Charles Stewart of the navy, he went to Mr. Clapp's

house where the old gentleman, rising from the sofa, grasped their hands and feelingly welcomed them.

When a boy, I passed two winters in his family while my parents were in Washington. He made a deep impression on me. He was ready and quick in perception, had a strong, keen humor which he exercised with an imperturbable countenance. The fashions of the last century in some degree clung to him. He wore his hair in a queue and powdered. He was straight as an arrow.

His table service showed the effect of foreign travel. The substantial viands and exquisite Madeira, always selected by his friends, the March brothers of Madeira, were patriotic in their American refinement and plenty; always a spare chair at the table for a guest, and often it was filled.

Mrs. Clapp was of no slight ability as the lady of the house, and not to be surprised by the sudden appearance in her parlor of a French or Spanish correspondent in business, a stray American legislator, a "going" naval officer or a home friend.

Wealth could give luxury, but there was more than this — a bright, sensible, diversified range of conversation in which keenness of observation, breadth of view, courtesy, and kindness of heart mingled to create an impression rarely forgotten.

Like all great merchants, Mr. Clapp was a man of well-informed judgment and thoroughly master of the resources of the commerce upon which he entered. He had a fine judgment of men, and was liberal to those he employed. There was nothing narrow in his conduct towards them. He was public-spirited and generous to those in need. When a young shipmaster at Port au Prince, where his own and the ship of Capt. Joseph Peabody of Salem were lying, both men gave great assistance in aiding many unfortunate whites to escape from massacre by the negro Revolutionists, who pursued their horrid saturnalia on shore while a British fleet blockaded the French flag from the coast.

Age gradually wore out his physical body, and he died in the family mansion at Portland, April, 1848. Imposing funeral hon-

ors were paid to his remains, business was suspended in the town, and his virtues and public spirit were notably commemorated. His will had liberal bequests for philanthropic purposes. His granddaughter, Miss Mary J. E. Clapp, daughter of Hon. A. W. H. Clapp, resides now in the family home.

The children of Asa G. Clapp and Elizabeth Wendell Quincy Clapp were :

1. Elizabeth Williams Clapp, born 1796, died 1873. Married Hon. Levi Woodbury of New Hampshire. Their children were :

Charles Levi, Mary Elizabeth, Frances Anstriss, Virginia Lafayette, Ellen Carolina De Quincy.

2. Frances Billings Clapp, who married first, Rev. G. W. Olney; second, Samuel R. Brooks of New York; she had one child, Frances.

3. Charles Quincy Clapp, who lived in Portland, Me. He married Octavia, daughter of General Wingate. Their children were Julia and Georgiana.

4. Mary J. G. Clapp, who married Andrew L. Emerson. Their children were Mary O. and Andrew L. Clapp.

5. Asa William Henry Clapp, of Portland, married Julia M., daughter of Gen. Henry A. S. Dearborn. They had one child, Mary J. Emerson. Mr. Clapp died March, 1891.

Mrs. Asa G. Clapp survived her husband till November 21, 1853, when she passed away at ninety. Mrs. Clapp retained that charming grace and courtesy of manner, that ineffable goodness of heart, and charity that had always distinguished her.

CHAPTER XXII.

CLAPP PEDIGREE.

THE first American ancestor was Deacon Thomas Clapp, who came to America in 1633 and who was born in 1597. He lived first at Dorchester and afterward at Scituate. He was deacon there in 1647, and engaged in a theological dispute with Rev. Charles Chauncey that lasted thirty-three years. He was deputy to the General Court, Old Colony, in 1649. He died April 20, 1684, greatly respected.

Deacon Thomas Clapp, it is supposed, held the doctrine of Rev. Mr. Lenthial, that all baptized persons should be admitted to the church without further trial. With several others, he withdrew from Dorchester to Old Colony to enjoy their liberty of belief without any interference from Massachusetts divines. This was about 1640. The difference with Chauncey was Chauncey's claim to administer the Lord's Supper in the evening and to baptize children and adults by plunging in the water. In 1654, Chauncey had to agree not to inculcate these doctrines as the condition on which he was made president of Harvard College. It was about the time of his death that the reconciliation which ended the dispute took place.

Deacon Thomas Clapp was the son of Richard Clapp of England, and was born in Dorchester, England, 1597. The probability is that Thomas and Nicholas, with their cousin Edward, came over together, and John afterward. Capt. Roger Clapp arrived in 1630. (See his memoirs.)

The wife of Deacon Thomas was Abigail. They had eight children :

1. Thomas, second.
2. Increase, born May, 1640.
3. Samuel.
4. Eleazer, who was killed in the fight with Narragansett Indians March 15, 1676, in Captain Pierce's company.
5. Elizabeth, who married Deacon Thomas King, April 20, 1669.
6. Prudence.
7. John, born 1658, died 1671, remarkable for piety and promise. A memoir of him is published.

In 1662, Thomas Clapp, second, married Mary Fisher; she was granddaughter of Deacon Joshua Fisher of Dedham, who was elected Freeman in 1649, removed to Medford at its settlement, and there was deacon selectman in 1653–55. He died November 9, 1674.

Lieut. Joshua Fisher, son of Deacon Joshua, and father of Mary, the wife of Thomas Clapp, was Freeman in 1640; deputy in 1653, '62, '63, '64, '66, '67, '68, '71, '72. His father's will provides for Joshua, for his son John's children, for Vigilance, and for Mary, wife of Thomas Clapp. Lieutenant Joshua's widow in her will speaks of her sister Vigilance and of her daughter, Mary Clapp. (Savage's Dictionary of New England Settlers.)

Lieutenant Joshua was state surveyor, a draughtsman and mapmaker of great skill. He filled many local offices: selectman, clerk of the court of writs, representative for twenty-one years; a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, received 1640, then a position of high honor. In 1643, the General Court made him lieutenant of the military company in Dedham.

In 1664, he was one of the commissioners to lay out the boundary between Plymouth colony and Massachusetts. For this the General Court granted him three hundred acres of land. Also he was on the commission to lay out the boundary between Sudbury and Watertown, the town of Quinessipang, Dedham's eight thousand acres near Hadley, also to lay out numerous grants to individuals and to settle controversies, among others, Governor Endicott's lands on Ipswich River.

In May, 1772, he reported to the General Court a further survey of the line between Plymouth and Massachusetts, and in October, the General Court ordered his children to be paid for this service. He had died between these dates.

His cousin, Daniel Fisher, son of Anthony Fisher, was a man also full of public services and honors, distinguished even in the arrest of Governor Andros, and his fierce opposition to the rule of the prerogative party. He was an ancestor of the celebrated orator and statesman, Fisher Ames.

Samuel Clapp, son of Deacon Thomas Clapp in 1709 married Elizabeth Fisher; for second wife he married Bethiah Deane, daughter of Deacon Samuel Deane and Sarah Deane of Taunton, Mass. Samuel was representative to the General Court in 1733 and was selectman in 1732–35. He and his wife were admitted to the church in 1733.

Their son was Capt. Abiel Clapp, born February 7, 1728, at Mansfield. He married a daughter of Dr. Caswell. In 1749 he was out in Major Leonard's troop, was a magistrate and captain of the military company. He was accidentally shot at the head of his own company. He left seven children, Abijah, Asa, Elkanah, Samuel, Simeon, Bathsheba, Susan. Capt. Asa G. Clapp was the second son of Abiel.

Samuel Clapp's wife, Bethiah Deane, was the daughter of Deacon Samuel Deane and his wife Sarah. Her father was the son of Deacon Joseph Deane, who died in 1729, and of his wife Mary. Joseph was the son of Walter Deane and his wife, Elinor Strong. Walter was made a Freeman of the Plymouth Colony December 4, 1638. He and his brother John came over in 1637, and were of the early settlers of Taunton. He was deputy to the General Court in 1640, and in 1638 was one of the seven first Freemen of Taunton. For twenty years he was one of the selectmen of that town, and his name frequently occurs in its records in connection with public affairs and land purchases. He and his wife were living in 1693. The records of Taunton were, unfortunately, long ago burnt.

Walter Deane came from Chard, about twelve miles from Taunton, England. There are several important letters of his on church and local affairs in print. His wife, Elinor Strong, was the daughter of Richard Strong of Taunton, England, and came over with her brother, Elder John Strong.

Capt. Abiel Clapp married a daughter of Dr. Caswell. The "History of Norton" states: Dr. Samuel Caswell was the first physician settled in the town, 1724. He was born October 6, 1695, and is supposed to be the son of John Caswell. The house of the doctor is just within the line of Mansfield. He was practising there as early as 1726. In 1727–28 he married Ursula White, the daughter of Deacon Nicholas White.

John Caswell, Sr., born July, 1656, married, in 1689, E iz Hall. He died about 1713, and left six children. He was a petitioner for a separate church in 1707. His son John was a lieutenant in the Cape Breton expedition of 1744–45.

Thomas Caswell, father of John, resided in Taunton, Mass. In 1639 he is enrolled in the list of proprietors and householders. Thomas is one of the grantees, 1662, in the North purchase of Indian lands made by Captain Willett for the colony. In 1643 he was in one of the military companies.

Elizabeth Hall, who married John Caswell, Sr., was baptized October 28, 1670. She was daughter of Samuel Hall of Taunton (born 1644, died 1690), who married Eliza White, daughter of Nicholas White. She died in 1707. Samuel Hall was a large landholder, interested in iron works. He was one of the six children of George Hall of Taunton who came from Devonshire in 1636–37, and in 1639 was one of the forty-six original proprietors of Taunton. He was Freeman in 1643; one of the supervising council of the town, and selectman. He married Mary ———. He died October, 1669, aged sixty-nine.

Deacon Nicholas White, third, father of Ursula White, was born February 3, 1675. He settled in Mansfield, close to the line between Taunton and the North purchase, at the place where Charles Hall now lives. He married, June 2, 1703, Experience

King. They had nine children, of whom Ursula was one. Deacon White was town treasurer, and selectman for eleven years, representative to the General Court, first deacon of the church at Mansfield, and is also referred to in the records as "Lieutenant" White. He died September 2, 1743. His wife was the daughter of Philip King of Taunton, who came here in 1680. He married December 9, 1673, and they had five children, and lived at Taunton. (Deacon Nicholas White was the son of Nicholas, second, and Ursula Macomber, who was the daughter of Thomas Macomber of Mansfield. Hist. Gen. Reg., page 34, vol. 17, 1863.)

Nicholas White of Taunton was father of Nicholas second, and was an early settler there. In 1666, there was a suit about his sawmill stopping the passage of the schooling fish up the river, and it was decided against him.

Experience King, wife of Deacon Nicholas White, third, was probably the daughter of Philip King, who came over in 1680 and removed to Taunton. There is a pamphlet on him and his descendants. It is possible she was the daughter of Samuel King of Weymouth and his wife Experience, who had a daughter Experience, baptized October 6, 1664, but it is not likely she would have nine children born of this marriage.

CHAPTER XXIII.

VARIOUS OTHER PEDIGREES.

ELIZABETH WENDELL QUINCY, wife of the Hon. Asa G. Clapp, baptized 1763, was the daughter of Dr. Jacob Quincy, and Elizabeth Williams Quincy, his wife, married July 17, 1760.

John Williams, the father of Mrs. Quincy, was born in Great Britain, 1707, came to New England, and August 19, 1732, married Mary Pope, who was baptized August 30, 1713. I know little further about him save that his coat of arms hung in my grandfather's house, and he was called Capt. John Williams.

Mary Pope was the daughter of Samuel Pope and Martha Hawkins Robinson. Samuel Pope of Salem was baptized in 1656. He married first, Exercise Smith; second, Martha Robinson, in 1709. Martha was baptized November 11, 1673. She had married, first, Joseph Winslow; her son Joseph was born February 1, 1695. In 1702 she married William Bean and had children, William, born 1703; Caleb, 1704; thirdly she married Samuel Pope. Their children were: Martha, born 1711; Mary, 1713, August 30; Susannah, and Abigail.

Samuel Pope died before 1735. He was the son of Joseph Pope, who in 1634 came to this country in the "Mary and John," settled in Salem, where lands were granted him. The family became under strong suspicion of Quakerism. His house remained for four or five generations in his family. In that old house, Israel Putnam, afterwards general in the Revolution, courted and married one of his descendants, a granddaughter, Hannah, the daughter of Joseph Pope, second. It is stated that the wife of his son Joseph was a Folger, aunt to Benjamin Franklin.

Joseph Pope's will, dated September, 1666, but proved March, 1667, makes his wife Gertrude executrix, mentions the oldest sons, Joseph and Benjamin, two youngest, Enos and Samuel; daughters Damaris Buffum and Hannah Pope. (Essex Hist. Col. 8, page 104.) He was a church member in 1636, a Freeman, had lands granted to him, and with his wife Gertrude was before the Court, 1658, for attending a Quaker meeting, and in 1662 they were excommunicated for their adherence to the opinions of that sect. In 1661, a royal mandate had forbid the colony from any further proceedings against the Quakers. This church excommunication was the last blow.

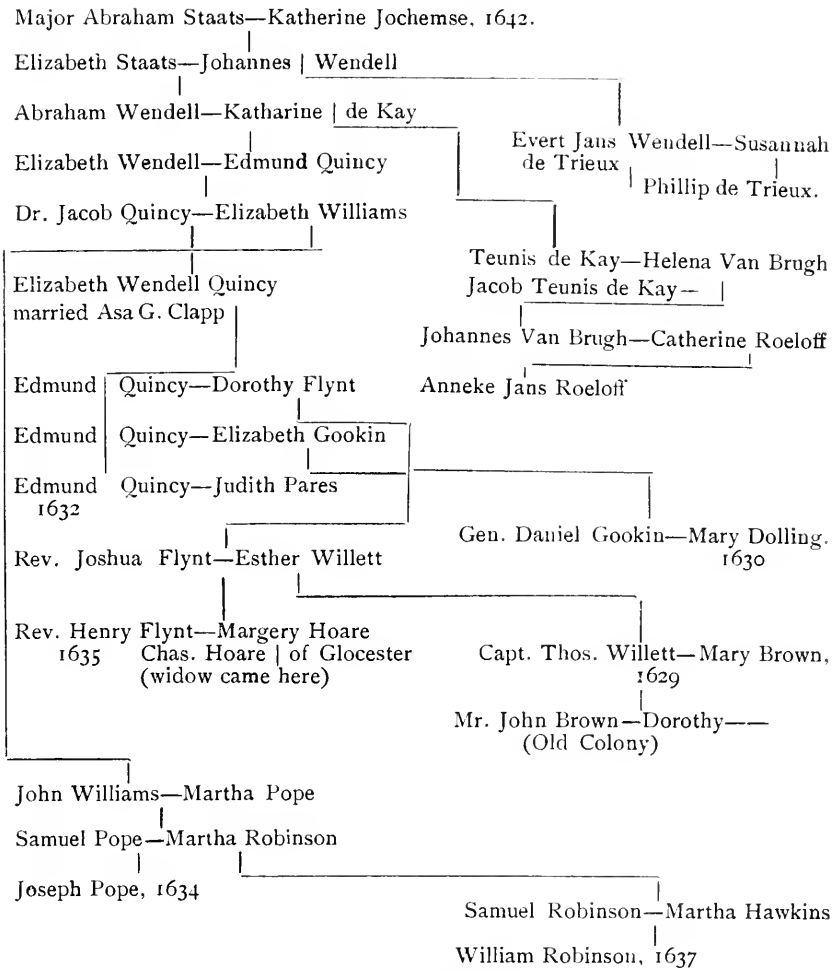
Samuel Robinson and Martha Hawkins were married July 15, 1664. There is some labor and doubt in tracing this lady. There were two families of Hawkins in Boston, Thomas H. and Captain Thomas, but there has been shown me no evidence that she sprang from either. Still another stock is shown by the records.

"Boston Births," page 24 — 1646, baptism of Martha, daughter of Job and Frances Hawkins. Is this the wife of Mr. Robinson? The book of baptisms discloses, 1658, that Job, son of Job and Frances Hawkins, was born April 20, 1658. Savage's Dictionary says that he can trace Job and wife no further than the birth of the child Martha. He adds that Job came over in the "Planter" from London, aged fifteen, in the year 1635.

Samuel Robinson was the son of William Robinson, of Salem, who was a member of the first church before 1640. His will is dated February 9, 1676–77; proved September, 1678; the wife not mentioned and probably dead. He makes his sons Samuel and John executors; speaks of his eldest son Joseph as being rich in the Barbadoes; gives him twelve pounds if he comes in person to claim it. He had two other children, Hester, born March 28, 1654; Timothy, born February 28, 1644. I have not looked carefully for details. Some of his descendants claim that he was son of the celebrated Leyden minister, but are probably wrong. Some of his descendants were brave in the public service. One is claimed to have invented and built the first schooner. (History of Gloucester.)

CHAPTER XXIV.

PEDIGREES OF THE QUINCYS.



(The dates are when they came to this country.)

Edmund Quincy, fourth, was born June 13, 1703, graduated from Harvard College in 1722, married to Elizabeth Wendell in 1725, died July 17, 1785, aged eighty-three. After withdrawing from Boston and business he lived on his ancestral estate in Braintree, where he was an active magistrate. He was a man of letters and a patriot of earnest and unselfish devotion to the cause of liberty. His house in Boston was situated on Summer street, opposite Trinity Church, with a courtyard and stable, and his lot extended back to that of his brother Josiah, who lived on Washington street and Central Court. In the Probate Records I find that he was one of the sureties on the administrators' bond of the estate of his father-in-law, Abraham Wendell, who died August 5, 1735. In 1742 is another administration on one Abraham Wendell, possibly the son of the first. Samuel Sturgis was also one of the sureties. John, Jacob and Jacob Wendell, Jr., were the administrators.

The children of Edmund and Elizabeth Wendell Quincy were :

1. Edmund, born February 5, 1726; married Anne, daughter of Ellis Husk of Portsmouth, N. H., from whom are descended the Sheafes, Cushings and Goulds.

2. Henry, born January 20, 1726–27, married first, Mary, daughter of William Salter. Their daughter married Dr. Green of Warwick, R. I. There were other children. Second, Eunice Newell, December 31, 1759, and their daughter was Eunice de Valnais.

3. Abraham, born July, 1728; drowned.

4. Elizabeth, born October 19, 1729; married Samuel Sewell of Boston; died February 15, 1770.

5. Catherine, born 1733; died unmarried.

6. Jacob, baptized October 2, 1734.

7. Dorothy, born 1735, died in infancy.

8. Sarah, born October 2, 1736; married Gen. William Greenleaf of Massachusetts, a native of Lancaster. The Gardners and Greenoughs are their descendants.

9. Esther, born November 26, 1738; married 1763, Jonathan Sewell, the last royal attorney-general of the provinces, afterwards a refugee. She was celebrated for her wit, beauty and vivacity. She died in 1810. The Sewells of Quebec and Nova Scotia descend from her.

10. Dorothy, born May 10, 1747, married first, John Hancock, signer of the Declaration of Independence and first governor of Massachusetts. Their two children died young. After Hancock's death, she married in 1796, Capt. James Scott. Hancock died October 8, 1793. When about eight years old, with Rev. Mr. Olney and his daughter, my cousin, I visited her and remained over Sunday. I have a vivid recollection of her and her stately surroundings. She died February 3, 1830.

(6.) Dr. Jacob Quincy, her brother, was a graduate of Harvard in 1753, and in the muster roll of the field and staff officers of his Majesty's service, on the expedition to Crown Point, under the command of Joseph Dwight, Charles Pynchon was surgeon and Jacob Quincy surgeon's mate. The history of Braintree also states that he practiced medicine there for a short time. The muster roll gives the term of service from February 7, 1756, to December 18, 1756, and is signed Boston. (Mass. Records, vol. 95, pages 13, 14.)

Joseph Dwight signed this, errors excepted, February 23, 1757. He does not appear to have been paid off at the date of Colonel Dwight's return of the muster roll; possibly he served another campaign. In the muster roll of this regiment I notice a number of Indian names, probably Stockbridge Indians.

The province of Massachusetts during the Seven Years' War, or the French War from 1756 to 1762, maintained two armed vessels, "The Massachusetts," and, later, "King George," at her own expense, also a scow that was captured. These were the "Countries' Ships," in contradistinction from the royal navy. Examining the Mass. Records, vol. 97, page 319, there is a muster roll of the ship "King George, Benj. Hallowell, Jr., Captain." Here I find Jacob Quincy, surgeon, on the roll. Dr. Jacob entered the service July 24; the term was to November 17. The endorsement on the muster roll is that it is the muster roll of the "King George" from November, 1758, to November 20, 1759.

Vol. 2, page 338, Williamson's "History of Maine" states that in 1759 the "King George" was at Bagaduce, Penobscot, with the troops, erecting Fort Pownal. That winter she convoyed to Louisburg and cruised to protect commerce from privateers. In August, 1758, Governor Pownal, in the "King George" and in company with "The Massachusetts," took forces and supplies

to relieve the fort at St. George, which was threatened. The enemy, four hundred Indians and French, arrived thirty-six hours after the men-of-war sailed. This was the last Indian foray into Maine.

Vol. 3, Province Laws, page 1064, *et seq.*, contains the legislation about the "King George." She appears to have been in commission in 1757–58–59. A very quaint statute, passed that spring, declared that the "King George" had taken many prizes, and the officers and crew had kept the prize money in addition to their pay, but hereafter they would have to support all the prisoners they took, except privateers. The old Norsemen sent their troublesome prisoners "home by water," that is, made them walk the plank. This statute savors of atavism. Guadaloupe was taken April 27, 1759, by Admiral Moore and General Barrington, an expedition which sailed from Boston.

My grandmother, Elizabeth Wendell Clapp, says of her father, Dr. Jacob Quincy, that he studied with Dr. Pynchon, and before he was twenty-five went into the army with Dr. Pynchon as surgeon's mate, serving there two years. She had for many years her father's commission, which her mother had given to her. Her father, she further stated, went in a government vessel, as surgeon, to the West Indies, before his marriage. The ship was called the "Countries' Ship." On his return he married and went again to the West Indies, where he died after a year's absence from home. When he was surgeon it was before the Revolutionary War. Mrs. Henry Dearborn said she had heard of Dr. Pynchon as a distinguished surgeon and a literary man.

I have a recollection of Dr. Quincy's widow, my great-grandmother, when I was six or seven years old. She lived in Portland, Me., and her portrait, which I have, presents her much younger. She was ninety when I knew her, and very stout. She had remarried after Dr. Quincy's death and was again a widow. There were no children of the second marriage.

Dr. Quincy formed some planting enterprises in the West Indies or Demarara, but his sudden death, June 15, 1773, closed

his career. My grandmother, when I became a lawyer, talked to me about her father, particularly on the subject of an estate in Demarara which should have come to the family but which she believed was diverted by the chicanery of some agent. I was never much interested, though I inferred the doctor must have spent much time following up his enterprise. Mrs. Clapp's husband had his own fortune, and was so wealthy he did not want any more money to build up a separate estate for his wife.

My interest was more in the Revolution. I remember asking her about the Boston Massacre, the destruction of the tea, and the battle of Bunker Hill. She told me that they lived on King Street. (I calculated it on the site where now is the Merchant's Bank.) She said that shortly after dark, two men with their faces blackened and their shirts outside knocked at the door and requested that none of the family would go out into the street until after nine o'clock ; assent was given. Probably other houses were visited in the same way. Thus the coast was clear of witnesses from the old State House to Long Wharf, and the Teatotallers worked without observation. I asked if they knew those two disguised men, and she answered they thought one of them was apprentice to a baker a few doors off. As to Bunker Hill, I could coax a little out of her until she would recollect a feminine point of honor and say, "But I was very young then and can't remember." She was at least a dozen years old. It was my fault that I obtained so little from her of traditionary details. I had no interest in genealogy, indeed, rather opposed to it on democratic principles, a great deal of which, years afterwards, came back to memory and was verified by me.

The children of Dr. Jacob Quincy and Elizabeth Williams Quincy were :

1. Jacob.
2. Elizabeth Wendell, married Asa Clapp.
3. Mary.
4. Abraham Howard.
5. John Williams.
6. Samuel Maverick.

Elizabeth Wendell Quincy and Asa Clapp's children were:

Elizabeth Williams, married Judge Levi Woodbury, governor, senator, secretary of the navy, secretary of the treasury, justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.

Charles Quincy, who married Octavia, daughter of General Wingate of Bath, Me. They had two daughters, Julia, who married D. B. Carroll, mayor of Portland, and Georgiana, who married Winthrop G. Ray.

Frances Billings, who married, first, Rev. G. W. Olney and had one daughter, Frances, who married Maj. Gardner Frye; secondly, Frances Billings married Samuel Brooks of New York. Her daughter, Frances Frye, had two sons, Alfred B. and George Q.

Asa William Henry, who married Julia, daughter of Gen. H. A. S. Dearborn of Roxbury, Mass. Mr. Asa W. H. Clapp represented his district in Congress, 1847, and has been director in many public institutions. They had one daughter, Mary J. Emerson. He died in March, 1891.

Mary J., who married Andrew L. Emerson, first mayor of Portland, Me. They had two children, Edward, who took the name of Andrew L. Clapp, and Mary, who married Horace Brooks of New York. The former had two sons.

The children of Mary Emerson and Horace Brooks were:

William.
Minna, who married General Von Funcke, of the Prussian army.
Isabella, who married Dr. Herbert.
Clarence, and
Emerson.

Elizabeth Williams Clapp Woodbury and Gov. Levi Woodbury had five children:

1. Charles Levi Woodbury, who has remained a bachelor and has no story to tell here. A lawyer and a student of history and philosophy. The current books of the day on biography of living men have rough sketches of him. He has been United States attorney for Massachusetts, member of the legislature, delegate to the national conventions from New Hampshire and Massachu-

setts ; refused a diplomatic appointment from President Pierce, and is an earnest Free Mason. He was three years deputy grand master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, and for over a dozen years sovereign lieutenant grand commander of the Scottish Rite for the northern jurisdiction of the United States. He is author of numerous orations, speeches and pamphlets on political, masonic and historic matters ; is alive at this present writing, January 15, 1894, and unwilling to say much about himself.

(He died July 1, 1898, and his work has been carried on in the lines he would have laid, by his sister, Ellen C. D. Q. Woodbury.)

2. Mary Elizabeth, married Judge Montgomery Blair of St. Louis, Mo., subsequently of Montgomery County, Maryland.

Judge Blair was postmaster-general under President Lincoln, and had been solicitor of the land office under President Pierce. He was a lawyer of ability and distinction. He resided at Falkland, Montgomery County, Md., near his father, the Hon. Francis P. Blair, celebrated as editor of *The Globe* and the personal friend of President Jackson. Judge Blair died at Washington, D. C., and was buried with his wife at Rock Creek Church cemetery. Their children were :

Woodbury, unmarried.

Minna, married Dr. S. O. Richey of Washington, D. C.

Maria, died young.

Gist, unmarried.

Montgomery, who married Edith Draper, daughter of General Draper of Hopedale, Mass., and ambassador to Italy.

3. Frances Anstriss Woodbury, married Archibald Lowery, Esq., of New York, who afterward removed to Washington, D. C. They had children :

Woodbury, unmarried.

Virginia, who married Joseph Brunetti, Duke of Arcos, Spanish minister to Mexico, and after the Spanish War, minister to the United States.

4. Virginia Lafayette Woodbury, married Captain Gustavus Vasa Fox, United States navy. They had no children.

Mr. Fox engaged in the pioneer steam service of the United States mercantile, commanding the "Baltic," the "George Law" and various other of the best ships on the Liverpool and on the Panama and Nicaragua routes, at the same time retaining his rank in the navy, where he had distinguished himself in the China seas and in the Mexican War. He resigned from the navy, and after his marriage, took charge of the Bay State mills at Lawrence, and when the war broke out in 1860 he planned an expedition to relieve Fort Sumter. He was then made assistant secretary of the navy under Gideon Wells, and had substantially the charge of the professional navy matters during the war.

He was sent special envoy to Russia to carry resolutions congratulating the Emperor Alexander, second, on his escape from assassination. He was received with exuberant welcome. He visited other naval European powers, and had large hospitality extended him. There would be much space required to write his labors.

He resumed manufactures after the peace, directing the Middlesex Mills, and then, as partner, was in the commission house of Mudge, Sawyer & Co.; retiring from business he and his wife passed winters south and in Bahama. He died in New York October 29, 1883, and was buried in Rock Creek Church cemetery, near Washington.

5. Ellen Carolina de Quincy Woodbury, the youngest daughter and child of Hon. Levi Woodbury and his wife, is unmarried.

CHAPTER XXV.

EDMUND QUINCY, FOURTH.

TO RETURN to Edmund Quincy, fourth. A few glimpses of the social life of that time are within reach. (New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg., January, 1870, page 70.)

One Capt. Francis Goelette arrived at Boston in the Tartus galley, September 29, 1750, consigned to Capt. John Wendell. He dined Sunday, with his consignee, a family party, including Miss Betsy, Miss Jenny Wendell, Miss Quincy, Mr. Wendell and family and a few others.

The gay captain gives a graphic account of a month's gayety under the auspices of this family : October 2, a dinner of twenty couples at Mr. Richardson's in Cambridge ; he drove Miss Jenny Wendell out ; Miss Quincy was there. They danced minuets and country dances all the afternoon and drove home at dusk. On another occasion, he drives out with a party to Stoughton, and visited Edmund Quincy's country house on their return. This journal gives a sparkling picture of life in Boston at that time among the wealthy citizens. October 13 the party in chaises make an excursion through Milton and Stoughton ; then dine at Glover's. From there at the request of Mr. Edmund Quincy they drive out to his house in Milton (it should be Braintree). The captain describes the house and grounds, with the brook well stocked with silver eels. "We caught a parcell and carried them into the house and had them dressed for supper ; a beautiful pleasure garden adjoins the house." They returned in the evening to Boston.

As well as I can glean from the Salisbury memorial and other notices of him, Mr. Quincy was a gentleman of culture and

refinement, accomplished, lived in the generous habit of the leading men of the day. His daughters were remarkable for wit, spirit, and beauty, and naturally made his home attractive. The memory of their graces and accomplishments floats down traditionally to our own day, imparting some of their luster on the four generations of descendants.

I have alluded to my conversation with Dorothy Quincy, the wife of John Hancock, when she was married a second time and was Madam Scott, within a few years of her death. What revolutions have taken place within our joint lives! She, her husband, her relatives, almost bone and blood of the Revolution, but in my eyesight, rather than hers, the era of the railroad, steamboat, electricity, telegraph, photography, and the varied uses of coal and steam in the arts have been unfolded, step by step, until the cars run on the streets and the electric light mocks the setting sun.

In Edmund Quincy's life of Josiah Quincy, he describes an interesting event when Edmund Quincy, Edmund Jackson and Josiah Quincy were business partners, the capture in 1748 of the "Jesus Maria and Joseph," a register ship from Havana to Cadiz, twenty-six guns, one hundred and ten men, by a letter of marque, the "Bethell," of thirty-seven men, fourteen guns and six Quaker guns (wooden) belonging to the firm. The cargo included one hundred and twenty-one chests of silver and two of gold, besides cochineal and other valuable cargo. The specie was deposited in Col. Josiah Quincy's wine-cellar, and a guard maintained while it remained.

The "Bethell" was named after Slingsley Bethell, a merchant of London, afterwards its lord mayor, probably interested in the vessel. A descendant of his was elevated to the peerage as Lord Westbury, a law lord. England was at this time at war with France and Spain, and the "Bethell," when it made its capture, had just passed the straits bound west. Her captain's name was Freeman.

When Mr. Quincy returned to the homestead at Braintree, the effervescence of life was nearly spent, he was reaching sev-

enty. The cares and duties of a patriot were absorbing the younger and fresher minds of the colonists, of whom none were more ardent than this Nestor of their circle; Josiah, his brother, his cousins of that ilk, John Adams, his neighbor and constant visitor, John Hancock, another neighbor who found that not only politics but a more agreeable tyranny than George the Third's ruled in these quaint parlors, beside those boxwood hedges.

As Peter Bustler said to me when he first showed me this old parlor and its punch bowl, "Here, sir, Sam Adams, John Adams, Edmund Quincy and John Hancock drank their punch and plotted treason." When we were beside the boxwood hedges, he said: "Here is where Dorothy Quincy hung her laces to dry." I believed him, and tore off a sprig for memory.

When the Revolution broke out, Judge Quincy was over seventy and could only get away from the British army in Boston and write wise and stirring letters to John Hancock and the other active and sagacious leaders of the injured colonies.

Dorothy's brother, Dr. Jacob, was dead before the crisis. She had married John Hancock when a price was set on his head by the British government. At Philadelphia, where he was chairman of or president of the convention, she was his active secretary, and gave unsparingly of her energies to the service of the incipient republic.

Just here let me add an account of her there, written in a letter to his wife (her cousin) by John Adams, November 4, 1775, from Philadelphia:

"Two pair of colors belonging to the seventh regiment were brought here last night from Chambly and hung up in Mrs. Hancock's chamber with great splendor and eloquence. The lady sends her compliments and good wishes. Among a hundred men almost at this house, she lives and behaves with modesty, decency, dignity and discretion, I assure you. Her behaviour is easy and genteel. She avoids talking upon politics. In large and mixed company, she is usually silent as a lady ought to be.

"But whether her eyes are so penetrating and her attention so quick to the words, gestures, looks, sentiments, &c., of the company as yours would be, saucy as you are in this way, I won't say."

Quite an embryo diplomat in putting it, but his testimony is unimpeachable.

The history of the town of Braintree and the Braintree records bear witness to much local activity and service, demonstrating the high esteem in which he was held but which it is unnecessary to particularize.

In 1768 he took some of the depositions in the contest over the sloop "Liberty" of John Hancock's. In this year he was one of the committee to encourage the use and consumption of all articles manufactured in the British colonies and non-importation of the like under the new revenue laws. In 1770, he was one of the board of justices who examined and committed Richardson for shooting the boys, Gore and Schneider. He appears as one of the board of justices in 1767 and 1773. (Province Laws, vol. 5, page 350.)

He took one of the affidavits for the town in relation to the Boston Massacre. In the Massachusetts Archives, vol. 238, page 1701, an order is found of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace, held at Boston, on the first Tuesday of October, 1781, to pay him for his attendance as one of the justices of the court in general sessions in April, 1781, and October, 1781, attested by "Ezek Price, clerk," which shows that he long served the commonwealth in this judicial dignity.

Mr. Quincy was several times elected a magistrate for seven years, and in 1771 was created justice of the peace and quorum, acting on the court of sessions for the county, a court of records, as one of its justices. In a manuscript book of his, now in the Massachusetts Historical Society and presented by Miss Belknap, daughter of Jeremy Belknap, Esq., is quite a docket of civil cases that were before him and a collection of common law forms for declarations and pleadings. But Boston soon became too hot for

him and he issued no more writs in the name of King George. Invigorated by the air of freedom, he was soon writing from Lancaster to John Hancock, devoting his ripe energies to the cause of liberty and Colonial reunion.

Whoever reads Mrs. Adams's letters will observe that Braintree was in dangerous proximity to the British fleet. In August, the 23d, 1775, the General Court removed all civil and military offices then in commission, and authorized all commissioned since July to take an oath of office and execute their functions.

Mr. Quincy was reappointed August 24, 1775, and confirmed as justice of the peace and quorum for Suffolk; and on September 6 John Hancock, John Adams and Samuel Adams also were given the like authority under the new commonwealth — a goodly company. Norton Quincy, his cousin, was included, and William Greenleaf made sheriff. In an index of "Civil Officers in the County of Suffolk," "Edmund Quincy, Esq., justice of the Court of Common Pleas, Oct. 17, 1781" appears. This seat on the bench he held until his death. (Records of that date, vol. 27, page 138.)

He was made a Mason in the first lodge of Boston in 1749, and subsequently appears in the "masters' lodge." His name occurs on the Grand Lodge records, July 14, 1758, and also at the June and December festivals in 1759. December 27, 1759, he is recorded as Grand Secretary *pro tem.* In July, 1760, he was senior warden of the first lodge. In January, 1760, he represented the second lodge in Grand Lodge, and January 2, 1761, he was senior warden of the second lodge. This was in St. John's Grand Lodge. He is on the records as Grand Secretary from December 27, 1760, until May 2, 1766, inclusive. In 1769, at a festival held at the "Bunch of Grapes," Edmund Quincy, Jr., is designated as "Post Grand officer." In 1766, he was one of a committee to reply to a letter from St. Andrew's Lodge. He was known through life as Edmund Quincy, Jr., to distinguish him from his father and then from his son.

John Rowe's dairy mentions him as present at festivals in 1764-65-66-69, and 1773, when on the 27th of December he is on record at the festival of St. John in the Grand Lodge. This was after his arrival from England, noted in the *Evening Post*, Boston, December 13, 1773: "Last evening, arrived Captain Angers in another brig from the same place (London) neither of them with any tea on board. In the latter, Captains Robson and Rogers, Mr. Edmund Quincy, Mr. John Bromfield and several others." (New Eng. Gen. Reg., 1885, page 114.)

Many letters of his have been published in the "Family Memorials" by the Salisburys, vol. 2, page 352:

1, Braintree, to his son-in-law Sewell, March 7, 1776; 2, to his son Edmund, political and argumentative, March 1, 1775; 3, to his son Edmund, about Lexington fight, May 19, 1775; 4, Lancaster, a French fleet coming, March 8, 1776; 5, March 10, 1776; 6, May 27, 1776; 7, June 10, 1776; 8, June 18, 1776; 9, June 24, 1776; 10, July 11, 1776, in which is a copy of the Declaration of Independence; 11, July 22, 1776; 12, August 12, 1776; 13, October 6, 1776; 14, November 14, 1776; 15, May 10, 1777; 16, December 10, 1777; 17, April 16, 1777; 18, November 20, 1777.

Several letters have been published in the New England Genealogical and Historical Register, vol. 11, page 34; a letter to his daughter Kate, dated Lancaster, July 22, 1775, about French books and the De Valnaies; on page 165 is another, dated from Lancaster, July 22, 1775, to his dear daughter Dolly. In this he prophesies as to the future of the colonies. A letter from John Hancock to his wife, dated Yorktown, October 18, 1777, is given in vol. 12, page 106. Another from Hancock is given on page 316, to his wife, dated "Tavern, called Log Goal in New Jersey, 270 miles from Boston, Sunday, 12 o'clock, June 14, 1778." Another letter from Edmund Quincy to his daughter Dolly, dated from Lancaster, Mass., March 26, 1776, is in vol. 13, page 231, patriotic but long. In vol. 15 there is one to Mrs. Hancock, congratulating her on the courage of her son in being inoculated. This is dated September 25, 1783.

His letters show great breadth of thought, the progress of Colonial self-assertion and the sincerest patriotism. They contain a spirit of prophecy as to the future of the ideas of liberty and independence which now seems a matter of wonder.

In a letter from Lancaster, July 22, 1775, to his daughter Dolly (Mrs. Hancock), after some remarks on Mr. Hancock's gout at Philadelphia, he proceeds :

" It seems to me that it is not improbable the present Grand Council of American safety, convened in the city of Philadelphia, may have the lasting honor of being recorded in the present and future annals of the American and European World as the remarkable instrument in the hands of ye Allwise Governor of the Universe not only of confirming and establishing the liberty of America and Britain but likewise of flashing such palpable light upon the subjects of other kingdoms and states of Europe, as gradually in conjunction with other means may become irresistible, under the direction of Heaven, in breaking ye bands and bursting ye cords asunder by which those people have been so long held of their despotic and tyrannical masters; their cries, I doubt not, have long since reached the throne of the King of Kings and Lord of Lords to whom we are told, vengeance belongs and he will not tarry." The letter contains much family news.

Among the Belknap papers, presented by Miss Belknap to the Massachusetts Historical Society, is the so-called letter book of Edmund Quincy. I curiously examined this, January 12, 1894. It is an omnium, comprising legal docket of 1772–73–74, and forms ; some remarks on agriculture, a few letters of business, 1728–29, and on hemp husbandry, and, later, used as a letter book. In one letter he remarks he had been a year in Lancaster, I presume on account of the British occupation of Boston. The letters of Revolutionary time which have not been published as far as I know are :

1, to Hon. John Hancock, November 26, 1775 ; 2, to his son Edmund, December 3, 1775 ; 3, to Hon. John Hancock, December 12, 1775 ; 4, to his daughter Dolly, February 9, 1776 ; 5, to

Hon. J. Warren, speaker, March 14, 1776; 6, to Hon. J. Hancock, March 18, 1776; 7, to Hon. J. Hancock, March 25, 1776; 8, to his daughter, Mrs. Hancock, May 24, 1776; 9, to Hon. J. Hancock, May 24, 1776.

Mr. Quincy wrote in this book, a fine, small hand, beautiful but difficult to read for other than young eyes, yet he was over seventy when he wrote these copies. The current news and speculation which he records are interesting and the letters show he never faltered in devotion to the brilliant idea of liberty that led him on and his associates.

The glorious patriotism recorded of other members of the family shows their loyalty to liberty: Josiah Quincy, who fired the provincial soul and died on his return from England at the approach of hostilities, within sight of his native land, longing for an hour with Samuel Adams and Joseph Warren to communicate his counsels.

Writers have frequently discoursed of the hospitable old mansion where John Adams, who married his kinswoman, John Hancock and others of the stern and fiery patriots hatched their plans for liberty over a bowl of punch and bottle of south side Madeira, and yearned for its glorious dawn.

Official pride turns many heads, and one son-in-law, Jonathan Sewell, and his nephew, bent in homage to royal authority, as some think, because the scheme of liberty seemed an absolutely chimerical contest with the might of England's crown. Several of the letters show how the vials of his indignation were poured on their heads. Who trusted in King George lost; who trusted in the people won the glorious heritage.

Jonathan Sewell became judge of admiralty in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick; he died, 1796, at St. John, N. B. His wife, Esther, the fourth daughter of Edmund Quincy, distinguished for beauty and sprightly wit, died in Montreal in 1810. Jonathan, the elder of their two sons, became chief justice of Lower Canada, and Stephen, the solicitor general of the province.

A sketch of the Quincy home in Boston is given in an eulogy on William Greenleaf of Braintree, delivered by Rev. Mr. Lunt in 1854, that yields some light. Mr. Greenleaf owned the old Quincy homestead and was of the old stock, descended from Sarah Quincy, who was born in 1736, and married General Greenleaf of Lancaster. Mr. Lunt says: The house "was sold by Edmund Quincy in 1768. From that time until it was purchased by Moses Black, Esq., it was the property and residence of Mr. Alleyn, a man of fortune from the West Indies. From Mr. Black's representatives it passed into the possession of the late Daniel Greenleaf, Esq., and was occupied by him until his death in 1853."

"Mr. Quincy was a skillful and progressive cultivator. From his farm notebook, 1754, we learn that Dr. Franklin sent him grape cuttings from Philadelphia. The doctor was a great friend of Col. Josiah Quincy and also frequently visited Edmund Quincy of Braintree. The ample barns and offices extant when I first visited at the old homestead, a century after his death, showed in their admirable arrangement that a farmer in fact had lived there.

"The history of the homestead has been frequently written and photographs protect its memory from innovation. It is thought that some part of the original structure of 1634 is in the building. In 1685, Mr. Quincy built another house and bequeathed the old house to his son, Edmund third, who died in 1738.

"According to tradition, Judge Quincy built what is now the front part of the mansion in the early part of the last century. He made the gravel walk before the door, planted the mulberry trees still bearing fruit and the sturdy row of box. He also built on the north end of the house a suite of apartments with a study below and a sleeping room above for the use of his eccentric brother-in-law which are still known as Tutor Flynt's rooms. The latter used to walk from Cambridge on Saturday, let himself in by a private door and remain there until his duties called him back to college.

"Judge Quincy, third, at his death, divided his landed property, giving his mansion house and farm to his eldest son Edmund fourth, and his lower farm to his son Josiah. The latter is now the property of the Hon. Josiah Quincy, Sr., and the former is the estate belonging to the heirs of the Hon. Thos. Greenleaf." (Oration of the Rev. Mr. Lunt.)

CHAPTER XXVI.

WENDELL.

ELIZABETH WENDELL, wife of Edmund Quincy, fourth, was of Dutch descent. Her father was Abraham Wendell and her mother Katrina de Kay. She was baptized August 20, 1704, and married Judge Edmund Quincy April 15, 1725.

Details as to her genealogy are found in "Family Memorials" by the Salisburys, the "Wendell" book; also in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register and other books on the early settlers of Albany, N. Y. It will be clearer to trace down the Wendells and their wives to Abraham.

1. Evarts Jans Wendell was born in 1615, in Embden, East Friesland. In 1640 he came to New Amsterdam, where he resided five years, then removed to Fort Orange (Albany). In 1700 he resided on what is now the west corner of James and State streets. He filled many offices of civic trusts. In 1656 he was the ruling elder of the Dutch Reformed church, and in 1660 and 1661, was a magistrate of the burgh. He married in 1644, July 31, Susannah de Trieux, third daughter of Philip de Trieux, "Marshall of New Netherlands," and of his wife Susannah. The ceremony was performed in the Reformed Protestant Dutch church of New Amsterdam, by the Domine Everhardus Bogardus. They had children: Thomas, Abraham, Elsje, Johannes, Diewer, Hieronymus, Philip and Evert. His wife Susannah died about 1660. He had a second wife in 1663, Maritze Abraham Vosburg, who bore him three children, Isaac, Susannah, Diewertje. At her death he married a third wife, Ariantje, by whom he had no children. He died in 1709, aged ninety-four.

2. Johannes Wendell, son of Evarts Jans Wendell and his wife, Susannah de Trieux, was baptized February 2, 1649, and married, first, Maritie Jillise Meyer; second, Elizabeth Staats, daughter of Maj. Abraham Staats and Katrina Jochemse Staats of Rensselaerswyck, from whom we are descended. Captain Wendell had two children by his first wife: Elsie,

who married A. Staats, Jr.; Martie, who married J. J. Outhout of Albany. By his second wife he had nine children:

1. Abraham, baptized December 27, 1678, the heir at law, who married, May 15, 1702, Katrina de Kay of New York.
2. Susannah, who married Jabobus Davitse Schuyler of Albany.
3. Catalintje, who married the same gentleman.
4. Elizabeth, who married Johannes Ten Broeck.
5. Johannes, born March 6, 1684, who married Elizabeth Walters of Albany.
6. Ephraim, born 1685, who married Anna ———.
7. Isaac, baptized 1687, who married Catalyna Van Dyck.
8. Sarah, baptized 1687.
9. Jacob, born August 5, 1691, who removed to Boston, and married Sarah Oliver of Cambridge.

Captain Wendell was a landholder and man of influence. In 1684 he was a magistrate. In 1685 he was captain in Colonial service. In 1686, alderman of Albany, and in 1690, one of the commissioners to make a treaty with the Five Nations and superintend the defense of Albany. His wife survived him and married Capt. Johannes Schuyler, having four children from this marriage. She was the grandmother of Gen. Philip Schuyler of the Revolution and of the wife of Edmund Quincy, fourth.

Captain Wendell was a merchant, the most prominent of the six brothers. Having married a daughter of Dr. Abraham Staats, he was connected with some of the leading men of the province, and in politics was a Leislerian. (Colonial New York, vol. 1, page 376.) "In October, 1690, Leisler superseded Peter Schuyler as mayor of Albany and appointed Capt. Johannes Wendell to the place." Broadhead's "History of New York," 1, page 439, says that Wendell, who had long been a magistrate, was appointed, 1686, by Governor Dongan, one of the aldermen, having previously been a captain of infantry at Albany. In 1690, Leisler appointed him to superintend matters at Albany.

The contention between the Leisler party and part of the Dutch as to the government, on the accession of William and Mary, was very bitter. Captain Wendell sided with the Leisler faction. The subsequent execution of Liesler aggravated the

party strife, which lasted with varying fortunes through many administrations and many years, several governors inclining to them.

On January 26, 1683, four Mohawk sachems appeared before the authorities of Albany and declared they had sold to Cornelius Van Dyck, Jan Jansen Bleecker, Peter Phillipse Schuyler and Johannes Wendel a certain parcel of land called Ochserantogue, otherwise Sarachtogie. In 1684, November 4, Governor Dongan granted a patent for this tract as described to Cornelius Van Dyck, Jan Janson Bleecker, Peter Phillipse Schuyler, Johannes Wendel, Dirk Wessels, David Schuyler, and D. Livingstone, for which they were to pay an annual rent of twenty bushels of wheat to the crown. The land was twenty-two miles, north and south, and twelve miles, east and west.

In 1685, the patentees divided it into seven lots of equal value and Lot No. 4 fell to Johannes Wendel and became his own. He died in 1691 and willed it to his son, Abraham Wendel, who in 1702, for a consideration, conveyed it to Johannes Schuyler. This is Saratoga! Here the battles with the French and those of the American Revolution were fought. Mr. Schulyer, page 126, says: "General Burgoyne's headquarters were on Lot No. 4 (Wendel's), and the battles of September 19 and October 7 were fought on Lot No. 2." General Schuyler's headquarters at Stillwater, whence General Gates marched, were on Lot No. 1. The decisive battle of the Revolution was fought on the Saratoga patent.

Wendel's lot had fine water power, bordered by timber lands. He was a man of enterprise, and doubtless began the development of his property as soon as the division was made. "Bartel Vrooma's house and the stockade or fort were first on Wendell's land." Mr. Schuyler traces amply the military scenes of two wars on this land.

There are many notices of Captain Wendell in the New York Hist. Col. MSS. On the occasion of a treaty of Maryland with Cayuga and other tribes of the Six Nations, the Cayugas name him as their agent, with Mr. Pretty to receive the beavers promised them. In 1691, a treaty was made with the Six Nations at

Albany. The Mohawks declare Johannes Wendel to be adopted by their tribe, together with Peter Schuyler and Robert Livingstone, and give beaver skins in token of the fact.

Staats.

Major Abraham Staats came to Rensselaerswyck in 1642. He was a surgeon and entered into planting, freighting and real estate; was in the council 1643; took the oath of allegiance in 1664. The Indians burned his bouwerie, with the farmer, wife, and one negro. His wife was Catherine Jochemse, daughter of Jochem Wesselse. He died before 1701. His son, Dr. Samuel, was a distinguished physician in New York, a member of the royal council and very active in local politics. His daughter Elizabeth married first, Johannes Wendel; second, J. Schuyler. Colonial New York states that the youngest of Elizabeth's sons, Jacob, by her first husband, went early to Boston and made his home there. He married Sarah, daughter of Dr. James Oliver, and became a leading citizen of the town, a colonel of a Boston regiment, a member of the King's Council, and was often employed in public business, especially Indian affairs. He rose to eminence in a commonwealth of eminent men. Among the numerous descendants of the Wendels who migrated to Boston are the notable poet, Oliver Wendell Holmes, Wendell Phillips and Judge Sewell, and Solicitor-General Sewall of Quebec.

One of the four Schuyler children of Elizabeth Staats died childless; Margarita, baptized 1701, married Philip Schuyler, and is known as "The American Lady" whose life and adventures were written by Mrs. Grant of Laggan in a little book that has gone through many editions. The daughter Catalyntje, baptized in 1704, married Cornelius Cuyler, mayor of Albany, a merchant. Their children intermarried with the Van Cortlands and other prominent families. One, baptized in 1741, Cornelius Cuyler, became a general in the British army, was colonel of the 69th regiment, governor of Kinsala, distinguished himself at Tobag, and

was made a baronet. Johannes Schuyler, baptized October 31, 1697, married Cornelia Van Cortland ; he was alderman, mayor of Albany in 1740, and on board of Indian affairs, besides being a prominent merchant of Albany. He died in 1741. His wife was youngest daughter of Stephanus Van Cortland and had a handsome estate. The most of their eleven children died young.

His son Philip was born September 11, 1733, and married Catherine Van Rensselaer. He was major-general in the Revolution. His daughter Elizabeth married General Hamilton, who was connected through another line with Mrs. Quincy.

Dr. Samuel Staats died in 1715, aged sixty-eight, says the Gouverneur family Bible, consequently he was born in 1657, and the Begum Princess story is a myth. His daughter Sarah married Isaac Gouverneur, 1704, June 24. Another daughter, Trintje, married Lewis Morris, Jr., March 17, 1723. He was second proprietor of the manor of Morrisana, which was created by patent from Governor Fletcher for Lewis Morris, sometime judge, governor and king's councillor in New York and New Jersey.

Staats Long, son of Lewis Morris, Jr., was a general in the British army and married the Dowager Duchess of Gordon. Lewis, Jr., in his second marriage, took the grandniece of his first wife, Tryntje Staats. Their eldest son was Gouverneur Morris, the well-known statesman and jurist of the Revolution and Constitution period.

There is certainly a marked quality in the descendants of the major which breaks out every few generations and shows it is a good cross in a family tree.

Abraham, the son of Johannes Wendell and Elizabeth Staats, became a resident of New York 1699, and married May 15, 1702, Katrinka de Kay, eldest daughter of Teunis and Helena Van Brugh de Kay. (Query : Is not the license for the marriage May 14, 1701 ?) (New York Gen. Reg. 3, page 195.) His name is found on the list of aldermen in New York before 1717. Tuckerman's "Life of Stuyvesant," page 183, is in error in saying from 1695 to 1717. He was largely engaged in business with Holland, Europe

and New England, the Wendel Family Memoir states, and was an extensive landholder, liberal and generous. He removed to Boston and there died, September 28, 1734, being buried in Col. John Wendell's tomb in the old Granary Burying Ground on Tremont Street.

Let me say here for all these Dutch pedigrees, that Tryntje, Catalina and Katherine are the same name respectively in Dutch, Spanish and English, and used rather indiscriminately as equivalents in those days.

The children of Abraham and Katrinka de Kay Wendell were:

1. John, baptized May 2, 1703; married November 10, 1724, Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Edmund Quincy and his wife, Dorothy Flynt.
2. Elizabeth, baptized August 20, 1704; married April 15, 1725, Edward Quincy, Jr., of Boston and died November 7, 1769.
3. Abraham, baptized March 3, 1706; married Jane Phillips; died April 17, 1741.
4. Helena de Kay, married John Rogers; died at Jamaica, W. I.
5. Katharina, baptized May 27, 1709; married William Bulfinch of Boston.
6. Jacobus, baptized August 31, 1712.
7. Lucretia, baptized July 18, 1714; married Samuel Sturgis of Barnstable; died March, 1752.
8. Theunis de Kay, born June 24, 1716; died young.
9. Theunis de Kay, another, baptized October 30, 1717.
10. Hendrick, baptized August 3, 1719.
11. Sarah, baptized January 20, 1721; married John Dennie of Boston.
12. Mary, who married Peter Oliver.

Elizabeth's son, Dr. Jacob Quincy, was father of Mrs. Elizabeth Quincy Clapp of Portland, Me.

Abraham Wendell's brother Jacob and his son John were partners. John was colonel of the Suffolk regiment at the time of his death, and a commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery in 1640. He lived at the corner of Court and Tremont streets.

Col. Jacob Wendell was twice commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company and was one of the province royal

councillors from 1734 to 1760. Histories of Boston and Wendell genealogies contain notices of their public spirit and munificence.

Judge Oliver Wendell was son of Colonel Jacob, a patriot and man of distinction in the Revolutionary period. Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes descended from him, whose son is Judge Oliver Wendell Holmes. Wendell Phillips, the remarkable anti-slavery orator, was descended from a daughter of Colonel Jacob.

It is not inapropos to give a description of the rich dress in which Colonel Jacob ordinarily appeared on the Exchange: "Colonel Jacob Wendell, one of the solid men of Boston, is thus described as coming down State street at noon, then the hour of 'Change. His dress was rich: a scarlet embroidered coat, gold laced, cocked hat, embroidered long waistcoat, small clothes, with gold knee buckles, silk stockings, with gold clocks; shoes and large gold buckles or silver, as the importance of the occasion demanded, full ruffles at the bosom and wrists, and walking with a gold-headed cane." He gave a stained glass window, with his arms, to the old Dutch Reformed Church in Albany. Wendell Phillips owned a fine portrait of him.

At a dinner of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery given when Colonel Walker was its commander, I sat beside Phillips Brooks, a distant relative through the Woodburys, I being introduced as a representative in blood of past commanders. Rank civilians though we were, both Phillips Brooks and myself tried to keep up the military spirit.

When the Revolution began, the successor of Colonel Jacob discreetly left his house in Boston, and it was diplomatically leased by his friends and neighbor to a British surgeon, who protected the place from ravage until evacuation came. This, I fancy, was the rent.

Much of the correspondence between Mr. Lovell and Mr. Wendell has been printed in the New England Historical Register. It is worth reading.

A branch of the Wendell family, John, son of John, son of Abraham, settled in Portsmouth, N. H. Jacob Wendell, now of

New York, is of that stock. He was born in Portsmouth and keeps his summer home at Newcastle, Great Island, a prosperous and worthy gentleman with a clever family.

In Talcott's notes and other Albany works can be found the alliances of the Wendells into many prominent families of New York.

CHAPTER XXVII.

DE KAY.

I HAVE told of the Wendell marriage with De Kay. The De Kays were from Holland. Jacob de Kay was one of the directors of the Amsterdam Chamber, prior to 1634. In 1644, William de Kay was the receiver-general of New Amsterdam. Jacob Theunis de Kay is found in New Amsterdam prior to 1660. Probably he is brother of William. He was a highly esteemed citizen of probity and honor, left a large property, and among other children two sons, Theunis and Jacobus, from whom descend the present representatives. (Valentine's History of New York.)

In 1673, the son Theunis was rated in the tax bills at eight thousand guilders. Theunis lived upon Heeren Gracht, now Broad Street. May 26, 1680, he married Helena Van Brugh, and they had twelve children. I give the names of but two: Katarina, baptized March 5, 1681, who married Abraham Wendell May 15, 1702; Helegonda, baptized 1682, who married Jacobus Bayard; he was the grandson of Ann Bayard, sister of the Gov. Peter Stuyvesant.

In 1683 Theunis de Kay appears to have been one of the assistant aldermen who joined the mayor in a petition to the king in favor of a new charter. He was concerned in politics frequently, taking part actively in the movements of the day and in church matters. His wife was the daughter of the burgomaster, Joannes Pietern Van Brugh, and his wife, Tryntje Roeloff. April 20, 1689, Theunis was in the City Council, when news of Andros's imprisonment at Boston came to New York. In 1690 he is in a tumult about the lieutenant governor and the prisoners in the fort, from which the inference is, that he was an anti-Leislerian. There are

a number of depositions that Theunis was armed, threatening to rescue the prisoners from the fort. Good reason, his father was a prisoner.

The senior Jacob was one of the petitioners to the king, May 19, 1690, as well as his son Theunis. Nicholas Bayard departed in the night from New York after being warned by Mrs. Van Brugh and Mrs. de Peyster, in a boat of Mr. de Kay's. He reached Albany and was protected by Schuyler and Livingston.

Van Brugh.

Joannes Pieterse Van Brugh was born in Harlaem, 1624, came to New Amsterdam, where he was prominently connected with the Dutch West India Company. He was one of the burgomasters of the city in 1656. He was one of the twenty forming the great citizenship of New Amsterdam, from whom municipal officers of importance were to be appointed. This class was abolished in 1668. When the English fleet and troops, under Colonel Nicholas, captured the colony in 1664, he was in authority as one of the burgomasters and continued in office for a few months.

The governor incorporated Manhattan into a city government under the name of New York, and Thomas Willet of the Old Plymouth colony was the first English mayor of New York. Mr. Van Brugh was retained as one of the aldermen, but he made a spirited remonstrance to Governor Nichols against this subversion of the old elective institution and the filling such places by appointment from the governor. In 1673, when the Dutch reconquered the province of New York, Van Brugh was by election replaced as burgomaster. He held this office twelve years under Governor Stuyvesant.

It is a little singular that the descendants of Edmund Quincy, Jr., should trace both from the burgomaster and the mayor, Thomas Willet. Van Brugh is given by a number of authorities as owning considerable property, and his wife, Catherine Roeloffse, was a daughter of the celebrated Anneke Jans, owner of the

Trinity Church lands over which there has been so much litigation. Their children were :

1. Helena, born July 28, 1660 ; married Theunis de Kay, May 26. 1680.
2. Anna, married Andrew Gravenseit.
3. Catherine, married Hendrich Van Rensallaer. She was born April 19, 1665.
4. Petrus, married Sarah Cuyler.
5. Johannes, married Margaret Provost.
6. Maria, married Stephen Richards.

Peter Van Brugh's daughter, Caterina, married Phillip Livingston, the second proprietor of Livingston Manor. She is called Tryntje, her Dutch name, instead of Caterina or Catherine.

The fourth son of Phillip and Catherine Livingston, Phillip, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. The brother of Phillip, Robert, was ancestor of Chancellor Livingston. William, the fifth son, was war governor of New Jersey. John was a Tory, Peter a merchant of New York.

"Catherine," the sister of Peter and daughter of Johannes, married Hendrick Van Rensselaer, of Claverhook, grandson of the first patroon. His son Johannes married Angelica Livingston. Catherine, their daughter, married Gen. Philip Schuyler of the Revolution.

This Van Brugh blood, besides its transmission through the De Kays and the Wendells into eastern families of consideration, runs into notable New York families, Schuylers, Van Rensselaers, Livingstons and others.

It will not need a chart to show that Phillip Livingston, signer of the Declaration of Independence, and Elizabeth Wendell Quincy were each great grandchildren of the sturdy old Burgomaster Van Brugh, who stood so stoutly for municipal elections against Governor Nichols. Van Brugh evidently had ability as well as sagacity and experience. New York historians state that Governors Nichols and Lovelace often sought his judgment and suggestions on Coloniai affairs.

I interject the reflection that when Dorothy Quincy, bride of John Hancock, found herself at Philadelphia attending the momentous Congress for America, neither she nor her husband were disheartened to find such cousins members. Though now it looks to our eyes as a distinguished connection, in 1776, these relatives were pledging lives, fortunes and honor on a struggle for liberty where if success has made them glory, failure would have brought them to the block as traitors to England. Resistance to tyranny is obedience to God. The stock which produced such descendants deserves more than a memorial tablet or a painted glass window in some church. The true question is, Will they be proud of us?

"One of the Schepens, Johannes Van Brugh, was also invited to the meetings of the Council, and his opinions treated with profound deference. His wife was daughter of Anneke Jans. They lived in a stone house near Haunover Square, in front of which several large trees cast their shadow over the green." Thus says Mrs. Lamb in her "History of New York."

Mr. and Mrs. Van Brugh were the first of the Dutch residents who gave a dinner party in honor of the new governor, Nichols. In October, 1664, Van Brugh and two hundred others took the "oath of allegiance." Broadhead's "History of New York," Stene's history, also state more about him. Concerning the new council of Governor Nichols, Broadhead states: "On extraordinary occasions Stuyvesant, late Secretary, Cornelis Van Ruyven and Johannes Van Brugh were sometimes called to assist." The great burgher right, or the upper class from whom officials were to be elected, was introduced into New Amsterdam. There were only twenty members, and one of the three Van Brughs was Johannes Pieterse.

On the reconquest of New York by the Dutch fleet, Van Brugh comes into conspicuous relations, once more, 1673. In 1673, the burgomasters were ordered "to be chosen from the wealthiest inhabitants, and those only who are of the Reformed Christian Religion." Van Brugh was one of the two selected.

He was one of those who estimated the value of the houses and gardens destroyed to make a suitable glacis for the fort. He was one of the council selected to confer with the war council in behalf of the safety of New Orange. In 1673 he was commissioned captain of the militia. In 1674 he was again burgomaster. One of the rules adopted by the burgomasters was that "Whoever should smoke tobacco in court should forfeit two and a half guilders." The burgomaster sat in council with Governor Colve regularly at all their meetings.

In 1674, when peace was declared between Holland and England, with the clause that each should surrender its conquests made during the war, a new trial of the heart fell on these ancient Netherlanders, lovers of liberty and individual independence.

Governor Colve, the Dutch governor, preparing to leave requested the Court to select ten persons to exercise executive authority until his majesty's commission should take possession. Van Brugh was one of the ten.

When Andros took the government of New York in 1675, Van Brugh, De Peyster and others of the Dutch burghers were willing to take the oath of allegiance, as they did to Governor Nichols, saving the terms of capitulation of 1664, giving them freedom as to religion, property, etc. But Andros demanded it unconditionally. Then they petitioned to be allowed to dispose of their estates and leave. He arrested the eight signers, charging them with endeavor to raise a rebellion. They were examined, ordered to be tried, and after awhile, on giving heavy bonds, released from imprisonment.

A stout old Dutchman he was, and stood manfully for the rights of the people, occupying a prominent position in the negotiation of the old residents with Governor Andros. Van Brugh was one of the committee who went on board the frigate on which Andros arrived, to welcome him, and he made great effort to secure for the Dutch the privileges and rights which had been acknowledged them on the original conquest and surrender in 1664 to Governor Nichols. He perilled his liberty and property, incurring even imprisonment for standing up for the rights of the Dutch.

The spirit of religious toleration, elective government and personal liberty of the Hollanders strike us most gratefully, and draw sighs of sympathy at their hard fortune in descending from such a state to be subjects of the Duke of York and his despotic viceroy, Andros. But the spirit of these old burghers was exemplified in their descendants in the Revolution. Every old Dutch family rallied to the cause with their fortunes, influence and swords: Schuyler, Morris, Livingston, Van Cortland, Van Rensselear.

His wife was Tryntje Roeloff, who had previously married Lucas Rodenburg, vice director at Curacoa, 1646 to 1657, where he died. When she married Van Brugh, her friends there sent her one keg of salt, one keg of preserved lemons, one of lemon juice, a parrot, and twelve parroquets. Robert Livingstone, son of Robert Livingstone, first proprietor, is the ancestor of Chancellor Livingston and of Edward Livingstone, secretary of state under Jackson. When Levi Woodbury was secretary of the treasury, the families lived in adjacent houses on Lafayette Square in Washington.

Roeloff Janson was the husband of Anneke Jans, coming to Rensellearwych with his family in 1630. In 1636 he removed to New Amsterdam and secured a ground brief or title to sixty-two acres, "bounded west by the Hudson, north by the old Jans Land." Shortly after he died, leaving Anneke a widow with five small children. Soon after, March, 1638, she married the Rev. Everhardus Bogardus, dominie of the church in New York and the first settled pastor in the country, a man of intelligence. It is as witness to the contract to build this church that Captain Willett's name first appeared on the Dutch records of New Amsterdam, a few years after.

Anneke was no ordinary woman. Before her marriage with Dominie Bogardus, she executed a settlement of two hundred guilders to each of the five children out of their paternal estate, Sarah, Trynje, Sytje, Jan and Annatje. She had four sons in her second marriage, William, Cornelius, Jonas and Pieter.

Sarah married first, Dr. Hans Kierstede; second, Cornelius Van Borsum; third, Elbert Elbertson. Her eldest son, Hans Kierstede, Jr., married a daughter of Govert Lookermans, whose sister, Anneke Lookermans, was the wife of Oloff Van Cortland. The daugther of Dr. Hans Kierstede and his wife, Blandina, married Petrus Bayard, a nephew of Governor Stuyvesant. Petrus was ancestor of the Pennsylvania and Delaware Bayards, a family of eminence. He was a "Come outer," Labardist in religion. (Colonial New York.)

Two others married Kips, a name well known in the church. And William Teller, a prominent merchant, was the husband of the other.

Annetje Roeloff's sister Maritje Jans married first, Tymen Jansen; second, Dirk Cornelis Van Wonveen; third, Govert Lookermans, the most active, enterprising merchant in New Amsterdam and supposed to be the richest man in the province. Elsie Tymens, daughter by the first marriage, married, first, Peter C. Vanderveen, a trader who built the first brick house and the first large ship. Second, April 11, 1663, she married Jacob Leisler.

By her second husband she had one son, Cornelis Direkse; by Govert Lookermans, a son Jacob who was a physician, settled as a planter in Maryland, and the race died out. Govert Lookermans had two daughters when he married Maritje, one of whom married Belthazar Bayard; the other married Dr. Kierstede, junior.

Subsequently the De Lancys, the De Peysters, the Jays and others married into families already named, so the blood of Anneke Jans and her sister Maritje is mingled in almost all the old families of New York, New Jersey and Delaware.

Back to Van Brugh. He made his will December, 1696, and died 1697. Galatie, daughter of Anneke Jans, 1664, married Paulus Richards, whose father was a French nobleman. His son Stephen married Maria, baptized September 20, 1663, daughter of Van Brugh. They had nine children, all of whom married well. (Mrs. Lamb's Hist. N. Y., page 343.)

Jacob Leisler was a rich and well connected merchant of New York when he was forced by his attachment to the cause of William of Orange to lead the revolt of the people against the adherents of James the Second to secure the colony to the side of William.

The Jacobites were in possession of authority, and resisted. At Albany they were strongest, but the New York City people were five to one with the revolution. Leisler's party, both before and after his death, was very strong, and many royal governors adhered to it in the fight that divided families into factions. His execution was an outrage. The attainder was reversed, afterwards, and his children married with the best of both parties.

Jacob Leisler married Elsie Tymens, in 1663. She was daughter of Anneke Jans's sister Maritje. One of their daughters, Catherine, married Robert Walter, mayor of New York and member of the King's Council. Their daughter Elizabeth married Capt. John Wendell, brother of Abraham. Maria Walter was third wife of Arent Schuyler, and after his death married Archibald Kennedy, receiver general.

John Walter, son of Robert, had an only daughter, Hester, who became the wife of Col. Peter Schuyler of New Jersey, and their only daughter, Catherine, married Archibald Kennedy, Jr., who in time succeeded to the earldom of Cassilis.

Mary Leisler married, second, Abram Gouverneur. Hester married Barent Rynders. One of their daughters married Nicholas Bayard, grandson of the Nicholas Bayard whom Jacob Leisler had so long held prisoner in irons. So wags the world!

De Trieux.

Philip de Trieux, or Truy, was a Walloon, born in 1585. He came to New Amsterdam under the administration of Minnit. In 1640 he was granted a patent for land in Smit's valley, which was between Wall street and Franklin Square in New York City. His wife was Susan de Scheene, who was living as late as 1654.

His daughter Susannah, July 31, 1644, married Evarts Jans Wendell; another daughter, Rebecca, married Simon Simonse Groot. Sarah married Isaac De Forest. Rachael married Hendrick Von Brummel, and second, Dirk Jans De Groot. His sons were Abram, Isaac and Jacob; the latter married Lysbeth Post.

Susannah and Evarts Jans Wendell had eight children, of whom the fourth, Johannes, is our ancestor. It is claimed that Philip de Trieux was marshal of New Netherlands.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

EDMUND QUINCY.

JUDGE EDMUND QUINCY, third, was the son of Col. Edmund Quincy and Elizabeth Gookin Elliot. He was born October 24, 1681, in Braintree; graduated at Harvard 1699. He married November 20, 1701, Dorothy Flynt, daughter of the Rev. Josiah Flynt of Dorchester and Esther Willet, daughter of Capt. Thomas Willet of Swansea, who was the first English mayor of New York. He died 1737–38.

He represented Braintree in the General Court 1713–14, and became colonel of the Suffolk militia; Royal Councillor of the province, 1715–29, and 1734–35–36–37, eighteen years. (Whittemore's Civil list of Mass.) He was judge of the Superior Court of Massachusetts, 1718, and by reappointments occupied the bench till his death. Thomas Greaves was commissioned to fill the seat during his absence on public business. He was sent to England by the province as its agent on the disputed boundary between New Hampshire and Massachusetts, then pending on appeal before the king and Privy Council. He died while over there of smallpox, and was buried in Bunhill Fields, London. Massachusetts erected a monument to his memory, with appropriate inscriptions. His children were:

1. Edmund (whose memoir is given).

2. Elizabeth, born October 17, 1706; married November, 1724, John Wendel, the brother of Edmund Quincy's wife Elizabeth.

3. Josiah, born 1710; graduated from Harvard, 1728; married Hannah Sturgis, 1733; Elizabeth Waldron; Ann Marsh.

4. Dorothy, born January 4, 1709; married, 1738, Edward Jackson; died, 1762. She was the "Dorothy Q." of Oliver Wendell Holmes's poem, gallant and spirited.

Her son, Jonathan Jackson, was the first United States marshal, and married Hannah Tracy. His son, Judge Charles Jackson, married Fanny Cabot, who was the daughter of George Cabot, who married Hannah Dodge, who was the daughter of Lydia Herrick and George Dodge, who was the son of Joshua Dodge, who married Hannah Raiment, daughter of Jerusha Woodbury and George Raiment. Judge Charles Jackson and Fanny Cabot were the ancestors of Robert Treat Paine of the present day.

The province of Massachusetts, in further recognition of the services of Judge Quincy, granted one thousand acres of land in the town of Lenox to his family. His son Josiah accompanied his father to England, where the judge by inoculation took the smallpox and died from its effects. Notices of the judge are found in the "Salisbury Family Memorial"; a life by Miss Quincy in the New England Hist. Gen. Reg., 1864, pages 145–156; Sibley's Harvard College graduates; Funeral Sermon by Rev. John Hancock; Chas. Francis Adams in "Three Episodes of Massachusetts History," etc.

No one has taken the trouble to burrow through the provincial archives to find his special labors during twenty or more years of public service.

After the peace of Utrecht a treaty was made at "Portsmouth in her majesty's province of New Hampshire in New England the 13th of June, in the 12th year of the reign of our Sovereign Lady Anne, by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Queen, defender of the Faith, 1713. The submission and agreement of the Eastern Indians." Williamson's "History of Maine" states that Governor Dudley of Massachusetts and New Hampshire appointed nine councillors from Massachusetts, nine from New Hampshire, and two from Maine, and made this treaty with them at Portsmouth. It was a very important occasion. A great many gentlemen of note were present and signed it. It seems to me they were commissioners. The fifth signature at Portsmouth is Edmund Quincy's, a free, bold autograph.

The province was anxious to reverse the decision rendered on the boundary line of New Hampshire and Massachusetts by the board of arbitration, of which Philip Livingston of New York was chairman, and therefore sent Edmund Quincy to England on account of his acknowledged ability, with the special appeal to the king and council.

From his coming of age, he had inherited and resided in the old homestead at Braintree. He greatly improved and enlarged it and made the brook which meandered through the grounds a decorative feature. As it emptied into salt water a hundred or two yards beyond the house, gave convenience for sailing into Boston Bay, and for fishing.

Here are a few extracts from the funeral sermon preached by his pastor, Rev. John Hancock. It is dedicated "To my honored friend, Henry Flynt, brother-in-law and nearer allied in the ties of friendship to the late Judge Quincy, and my dear friend Mr. Edmund Quincy, Mr. Josiah Quincy, Mrs. Elizabeth Wendel, Mrs. Dorothy Quincy, the bereaved children.

"The conduct of the Divine Providence toward your family in the course of the last year hath been uncommon and unaccountable. The blessed God hath seen meet to break you with breach upon breach, first, the death of your pious grandmother Flynt in a good old age (ninety); and then in the sudden death of your virtuous mother (August 19) in her sixtieth year. The Providence of God hastened her reward of the pious care of her aged parent. For as soon as she had committed her precious remains to the dust and had set her house in order, she finishes her work, undresses and dies. . . .

"You are parted at present from one of the most affectionate and tender fathers. . . .

"An example of suffering and affliction and patience, for his graces brightened and flowed out in the furnace in that great hour of affliction (when your mother died)." The orator referred to the letter he had from the judge, dated London, January 31, 1737. It expressed his resignation to Providence in the matter,

and closed with sending his respects "to my friends of the church and town."

The oration is pathetic, eloquent and reverential of the virtues and abilities that had marked the judge as councillor, statesman, jurist, citizen. As I read, the impression gained on me of the deep respect and confidence the people of the province had in his character and ability; how sorrowfully their hearts beat at the portals of his tomb.

Rev. Mr. Hancock names some of his personal attributes worthy of remembrance:

"The Lord has taken away from us the eloquent orator. This honorable person was a close reasoner, a graceful speaker, unto him men gave ear and waited and kept silence at his council. —He was a rare example of social virtues." "We rejoiced in his light and administration." After describing the qualities of his ancestors in America, he adds: "He hath raised the credit of the family by his superior accomplishments." This personal description should find place.

"This great man was of manly stature and aspect, of a strong constitution and good courage." Thus let us reproduce him to our imagination, cool, reflective, full of vigor, modest, but determined.

His wife, Dorothy Flynt, died August 19, 1737, she was ancestress of as brilliant a group of descendants as can be found in any country. Only the month prior to her death had her mother, Esther Willett, closed her eyes in the ninetieth year of her age.

Flynt.

Rev. Josiah Flynt, baptized June 24, 1648, was the son of the Rev. Henry Flynt and his wife, Margery Hoare, of Braintree, Mass. He was graduated at Harvard, 1664; settled as minister at Dorchester, 1671, and died in 1680. The Memorial History of Boston states he was successor of Richard Mather, and was the first to preach in the new meeting-house on the hill. His zealous ministry was somewhat interrupted by bad health.

He married Esther Willet, the daughter of Capt. Thomas Willet of Swansea, Plymouth Colony. Esther was born July 16, 1648. She died July 30, 1737. Their children were :

Henry, born February 9, 1673.
Henry, born March 12, 1675.
Josiah, born October 5, 1676.
Dorothy, born May 11, 1678.
Mary, born July 11, 1672-73; died October 15, 1673.
Thomas, born July 11, 1680.

This Dorothy married Judge Quincy. She died in 1737, August 19. In 1667, her father preached a sermon before the Ancient and Honorable Artillery. A letter is preserved from Rev. Leonard Hoare to his nephew, Josiah Flynt, when a student at Harvard, exhorting him to careful study and note-taking in a book of all he reads, and which evidently had good effect on his industry.

Little remains of his literary efforts : an epistle, dedicated to Mrs. Bridget Usher, "my ever honored aunt," 1680 ; it is prefaced to his uncle ; Rev. Leonard Hoare's sermon on the Lady Mildmay ; a dairy, said to be in the possession of Abiel Holmes. Also, it is said, he published an almanac for one year.

His son Henry is the gentleman frequently mentioned in Quincy family as "The Tutor Flynt." He lived to be the oldest fellow of Harvard, and published twenty sermons in three volumes. He died September 15, 1680. I am searching for a copy catalogued abroad.

Rev. John Hancock expressed great esteem for Mrs. Esther Flynt, who had survived his predecessor fifty-seven years, and with whom he was well acquainted.

What sent the blushing Josiah to the shores of Rehoboth and Swansea to woo and win this pearl of the bay, lovely and rich in worldly gear and family, may be readily conjectured. His sister Joanna had married the Rev. Noah Newman, the pastor of the township, who had succeeded his father, the Rev. Samuel Newman, the author of the Concordance. Joanna was niece of the third president of Harvard.

Captain Willett's house, as I observe from inventory, was full of the elements of good cheer and the spirit of hospitality.

CHAPTER XXIX.

WILLET.

CAPT. THOMAS WILLET came to Plymouth in the last importation of the Leyden congregation in 1629–30. From a remark in Bradford's Letter Book it may be that he came in the fleet with Governor Winthrop. Mr. Shelby, an English friend, had formed a partnership with one Ashley to carry on the Indian trade, and at his request the Plymouth people came in as partners as a precaution against rivalry.

They insisted that young Willet be sent to the Penobscot with Ashley to guard their interests and represent them on the spot. He was for many years one of the lessees of the Plymouth Kennebec Patent and trade. The adventures of this expedition will be found in his memoirs. In 1636 he married Mary Brown, daughter of Mr. John Brown of Plymouth, one of the governor's council and assistant in the government of the colony.

Captain Willet succeeded Miles Standish as captain of the militia company, and he was also during fourteen years elected an assistant to the council, and transacted his affairs with the other colonies, the Dutch as well as the Indians. He was one of the arbitrators in the dispute between Governor Stuyvesant and the New Haven Colony in 1650, over their boundary line. He was present officially as delegate from Plymouth Colony, at the conquest and surrender of New Amsterdam to the English fleet and army under Colonel Nichols, and was of great assistance from his knowledge of the language and his long personal intercourse both in reducing the Dutch there and at Fort Orange, and in establishing relations of friendship with the Six Nations, whom in view of French ambitions, it was of the utmost importance to secure to Great Britain.

When Willet was appointed mayor by Governor Nichols, he held it for two terms. He had returned to Manhattan; Governor Nichols made a city charter, displacing the old form of government. Broadhead says he was a councillor till the Dutch recaptured New York. He was one of the Court of Admiralty and Prize; and continued to be much consulted by succeeding English governors.

He was greatly employed by his home colony in its affairs with Rhode Island, where he was a large land-holder, but that in New York was confiscated on the return of the Dutch power; however, Governor Colve, the military governor, and his council frankly and generously acknowledged his worth. He went to his home in Swansea and died in 1674, on August 4, before he could witness the resumption of English dominion and the return of his property. He made for the colony and townships many treaties with the Wampanoag Indians (Alexander and then Philip were the chiefs), over whom he had much influence.

He was buried at Swansea. His estate was large, his library fine, evidences of culture, and he had a taste for art, rare at that time in New England. His inventory included forty paintings, a pair of globes, books, a hundred titles, etc. The will, dated in 1671, says, "In the sixty-fourth year of my age," thus, contrary to to his tombstone, he was over sixty-seven years old when he died. His sons declined to be executors, and his son-in-law, John Saffin, at one time speaker of the house and judge of Common Pleas, who married Martha Willet, took the responsibility.

Captain Willet had all that spirit of religious liberty and toleration that might have been expected from his early education in Holland, and was perseveringly antagonistic to the union of church and state. He was successful in procuring for the Welsh Baptists, who came under Mr. Mylne, a home and liberty in Swansea. In this his father-in-law, Mr. John Brown, was an enthusiastic and potent coworker. They won their cause in the Old Colony without the martyrdom that visited John Roger Williams in the Bay. In every relation of life, he was distinguished for his high ability

and integrity; a wise legislator, a man of reflection, of executive force and humanity.

The children of Thomas Willet and his wife, Mary Brown, who died January 8, 1669:

1. Mary, baptized November 10, 1637, at Plymouth; married Rev. Samuel Hooker of Farmington, Conn., son of Rev. Thomas Hooker. They had nine sons, two daughters. For a second husband, August 10, 1703, at sixty-seven, she married the Rev. Thomas Buckingham of Saybrook, Conn.
2. Martha, born 1639; married, 1658, December 2, John Saffin; died, 1678, and two of her children, of smallpox.
3. John, born August, 1641.
4. Sarah, born 1643; married the Rev. John Elliott.
5. Rebecca, born 1644; died young.
6. Thomas, born October 1, 1646; lived on Long Island.
7. Esther, born July 10, 1648; married Rev. Josiah Flynt.
8. James, born November 23, 1649; married Elizabeth Hunt of Rehoboth.
9. Hezekiah, died July, 1651, an infant.
10. Hezekiah, born November 17, 1651; married Annie, daughter of John Brown, second. Was killed by Indians at Swansea, July 1, 1676.
11. David, born November 1, 1654.
12. Andrew, born October 5, 1655; lived in Boston.
13. Samuel, born October 27, 1658; settled on Long Island.

Samuel was a sheriff and a Quaker. He was ancestor of Col. Marinus Willett of the Revolution, who was mayor of New York 1801. He died 1830, August 23, aged ninety.

Captain Willett afterward married a second wife, the widow of Rev. —— Pruda, whose maiden name was Joanna Boys; she survived him. She was a lady of good family connections in England. Many of her letters are published in the New Eng. Hist. Gen. Register, 11, pages 231–239.

CHAPTER XXX.

BROWN.

JOHN BROWN was a young man when he came to the Old Colony and was probably about fifty when he was elected a Freeman in 1634. He resided first at Plymouth and then at Duxbury, but became interested and was one of the founders of Cohannet, Taunton. In 1635, he was elected one of the assistants in the government of the colony and entered upon the duty of magistrate.

In 1640, with Miles Standish as a committee from the General Court, he laid out the boundaries of Taunton, making a township as large as a county, from which many have been subsequently carved. The adventure of the frontier pleased him. He joined Captain Pole's military company in 1643.

Rehoboth. Various parties were pushing for a new settlement, and having enlisted Mr. Brown's influential aid, organized at Weymouth October 24, 1643. Mr. Brown, Rev. Sheuman, Peck and Paine were the originators, or founders of that town. The original purchase was made in 1641, by Brown and A. Parker, of Massasoit for Seekonk. A deed was subsequently given by Philip, successor of Massasoit.

Dissentients from Weymouth and elsewhere, flowed in there, and made a population liberal in views on religious liberty and baptism. Massachusetts wrote in vain against their tolerant spirit. "Old Rehoboth comprised the present town, with Seekonk, Pawtucket, Attleborough, and part of Swansey." The theory of religious liberty which their leaders had imbued from long residence in Holland achieved its first permanent triumph in this township, greatly to the disgust of the bigots who had planted an exclusive state religion in the colony.

Brown was continuously re-elected one of the assistants in the colony government. In 1643, the four New England colonies, excluding Rhode Island, entered into a confederation and appointed representative commissioners, two from each colony, for their affairs. In 1644, September 19, Mr. Brown, who had been elected to the General Court in June, took his seat as one of the commissioners from Plymouth.

In 1645, the Colonial government established Rehoboth, on the southwest borders of its charter lines, contiguous to the Wampanoag Indians. Their chiefs successively, Massasoit, Alexander, and Philip, are familiar to our school boys. Rehoboth was contiguous to Rhode Island, with whom the colony had a chronic dispute on boundary lines. John Brown and James Brown moved into the territory from Taunton. (Baylies' "New Plymouth.")

From 1647 to 1650, Mr. Brown was one of the selectmen, and drew lots with the others for their share or division of lands in the township from year to year, as the divisions were ordered. In 1645 Mr. Brown became a large proprietor at Wannamoiset (Swansea). He paid the Indians fifteen pounds to move off the lands. They still held a small neck, and agreed with the town that in consideration of getting rid of inconvenient neighbors the neck of land should belong to him. Lands were divided in proportion to taxable estate, and twelve pounds were the rate for a poll. Mr. Brown's share was guarantee of three hundred pounds.

Brown stood resolutely for the authority he represented, whether as magistrate or commissioner, and Winthrop's journal (Winthrop's Journal, 2, pages 252, 220) tells how twenty people of Massachusetts, who were coming to plant in the Narragansett country near S. Goston and his friends, had confronted the oppo sition of John Brown, magistrate and commissioner, who was supported by the Plymouth authorities when Massachusetts complained. He also relates how Plymouth sent Mr. Brown to Aquidney Island to forbid Mr. Williams and to exercise jurisdiction over it, claiming that it belonged to them.

In " Simplicitie's Defence against Seven-Headed Policy," reprinted in vol. 4, Force's Tracts, page 98, circa, 1645, Roger Williams states: " Plymouth joined in league with Massachusetts and sent their messenger to Rhode Island, as namely, one Master John Brown, an assistant in government, amongst them there who went from house to house both in Portsmouth and Newport, discouraging the people from yielding any obedience unto the authority of the charter; giving them warning (as from the Court of Plymouth) not to submit unto any government that was established by virtue of a late pretended charter as he very presumptuously called it," etc.

There were other occasions when Rhode Island fired back at Mr. Assistant Brown. Records of Rhode Island, vol. 1, page 411, contain an order of its General Court: " May, 1659, Whereas Mr. Blaxton (Blackstone) informeth that Mr. John Brown hath an intent to possess a parcel of land near unto Blaxtons, conceived to be within the limits of our Charter, the Court do order that Mr. Blaxton do give notice to Mr. Brown to forbear taking possession and making use of the said land until the line and or bounds between Plymouth and Providence Colonies, be agreed upon and settled; to which purpose the Court have chosen commissioners."

Mr. Brown resolutely opposed in 1653 the efforts of Massachusetts to nullify the wise and useful provisions of the league which the colonies had formed for self-preservation and which for ten years had exercised a most benign influence on the peace and prosperity of all the parties concerned. He carried the day. The correspondence can be found in the Massachusetts Archives for that year.

Mr. Brown's official duties as an assistant and commissioner took up much of his time. His residence on the frontier also involved his participating largely in the affairs of the colony with Rhode Island. The Indian affairs were much intrusted to him, keeping good relations with and making treaties for land purchases of the Wampanoags, whose chiefs were much attached to him as long as he lived. With the Narragansetts, another and stronger tribe, Mr. Brown had also frequently to represent his colony.

The commissioners of the union held their meetings alternately at Hartford, Boston and Plymouth. So that his Narragansett pacer, saddle bags, and holster were a potential and practical appurtenance of his daily life, rather than the occasional trapping of military display. In those days, when the bridge builder was not in New England, he had to assure himself that his horse was a good swimmer. Necessarily, Mr. Brown had to be a good woodman and pathfinder, a wary and courageous traveller through so many loosely bound Indian tribes.

Without entering into detail the general jurisdiction of the commission for united defense and aggression involved relations with the French at the eastward, the Dutch at the west, and with all the Indian tribes near the borders of the colonies. The commission made peace, and in war summoned the troops, the proportional quota being fixed. Mr. Brown became dean of the board by length of service. Every matter of importance passed under their able supervision. In 1645, he was at a meeting in Boston, where French business and Narragansett Indians were considered, with the plots of Miantonamah. In September were the De Aulnays's affairs and treaty. Instructions to Major Willard as to the chief Ninnigret and a war. In 1650, they made a treaty with the Dutch governor Stuyvesant, at Hartford, about boundaries.

The colonies felt the strength of their union, and meditated a war of conquest on the Dutch ; to this end Thomas Willet was sent to Boston to co-operate in arranging details as to troops, etc. The commission covered itself with the thanks and confidence of the colonists. It evoked a grand idea in their minds. The commission directed their attention to the preservation of mackerel fishery. In 1650 they recommended to the colonies to pass laws forbidding the taking of mackerel before July 15, because earlier fishing interfered with the spawning of the fish. Congress eight or nine years ago renewed such a law, greatly to the advantage of the fishery.

The benefit of this union congress was soon felt by the four constituent colonies. The skill, prudence and energy of the com-

missioners crowned the plan with success, and they realized they had now at home a government for their exterior and interstate affairs, prompt in action and responsible to themselves. Amid vicissitudes, the spirit of this confederation sank deep into the Colonial hearts, until in the days of perilous assault on their liberties the English colonies formed a Continental Congress who declared the independence of the colonies, and fought and won the war of liberty. Not alone for their success, but because that success first demonstrated that the untitled Colonial freeman could conduct the highest spheres of their interstate and foreign relations without the paternal aid of kings and peers. Mr. Brown and his associates deserve places of honor in history.

The philosophic student of politics will observe that though a practical necessity was at the origin, yet that the leading minds of the colonies soon observed that the confederation supplied their political needs and reduced their dependency on Great Britain to a nominal matter. The vision of self-government opened before them. When Charles the Second was restored, not only were complaints of the ill-treatment of fellow British subjects, as Quakers, Episcopalians, antinomians, etc., brought before him, but of the cool grasping of the colonies of a jurisdiction over persons and land beyond their several charter limits, and the denial of common rights in their provinces to other British subjects.

The keen statesmen of England saw that above and beyond this the king's prerogative was encroached upon. An unauthorized union had developed strength and energy to threaten war on the Dutch, the French, or the Indians at its own pleasure. They realized that the end of the Colonial federation of charter states would be to throw off allegiance to the king. Hence were instituted a series of measures, revoking their charters, making them royal provinces governed from England, passing trade laws for the control of them and their government. Each side understood the issue. The colonies struggled until their charters were forfeited by decree of law. With skillful diplomacy the Crown fleet conquered the Dutch, and from the standpoint of this conquest

the crown extended its royal governors over all the eastern colonies.

The position of Gookin and Danforth against surrendering the charter of Massachusetts, or the right to interpret it, even to its last, shows this spirit. The energy when William of Orange invaded England, with which the home rule colonials overthrew their Jacobite governors in New York and New England, shows the republican force which struggled more hopefully as population increased.

A supreme hour brought the question of home rule and foreign taxation before another Continental Congress, 1774, in which were the lineal descendants of the resolute John Brown.

Here we are with a flag on which the sun never goes down, and eighty-five millions of people free, one or two of us thinking of that little seed of these grand institutions which John Brown so tenderly nursed in the twelve first years of its existence. The royal commission of 1664 sounded the tocsin of alarm against the Colonial union, but could not check it.

Bradford's "History of Plymouth," page 193, refers to the making of a treaty with the Indians by Mr. Brown, his joining in another between the Narragansetts, Uncas of the Mohegans and the English (page 440). He closed his services as commissioner in 1656, after he had performed its duties for twelve years. He was then about seventy.

Hubbard's "Indian Wars," Drake's edition, vol. 1, page 44, speaking of the treaty of Massasoit in 1639 with Plymouth, says: "And after that Massasoit came to Mr. Brown that lived not far from Mt. Hope and bringing his two sons, Alexander and Philip, with him, desired that there might be love and amity after his death between his sons and them as there had been betwixt himself and them in former times." The date is uncertain, as Massasoit lived upwards of twenty years after 1639.

In strong contrast with the persecuting theological spirit of the times was his love for freedom of conscience. Mr. Brown did not believe in forcing men to support a church at the will of the

majority. Baylies's "New Plymouth," in the article on Rehoboth, tells how when a petition from that town was presented to the General Court to compel a rate to be levied to support a minister, Mr. Brown said that if the General Court would send a committee to make a rate in that town, he would engage his own estate for those not signing the petition. This generosity to save the conscience of the Baptists and others and protect them from persecution gives his memory a sweet savor in this nineteenth century. The "History of Rehoboth," page 53, says: "Mr. Brown was a friend to religious toleration, and was the first of Plymouth magistrates who expressed scruples as to the expediency of coercing the people to support the ministry. He was a man of talent, integrity, piety and his death was deeply felt through the colony." Narragansett Club and Force's Tracts give the testimony of Roger Williams in a letter to John Winthrop, Jr., and of Samuel Gorton to Nathaniel Morton, in commendation of Mr. Brown's character, and standing as a magistrate and commissioner. "Mr. Brown hath often professed liberty of conscience." The record shows he did live up as well as preach the principles of religious toleration.

The New England Memorial, Morton's, page 193, says: This year, 1662, Mr. John Brown ended his life. In younger years, traveling into the Low Countries he became acquainted with, and took good liking to the reverend pastor of the church at Leyden, as also to sundry of the brethren of that church, which ancient amity induced him (upon his coming over to New England) to seat himself in the jurisdiction of New Plymouth, in which he was chosen a magistrate, in which place he served God and the country several years. He was well accomplished with abilities to both civil and religious concernments and obtained through God's grace unto a comfortable persuasion of the love and favor of God to him, he falling sick of a fever with much serenity and spiritual comfort fell asleep in the Lord and was honorably buried at Manamoiset near Rehoboth, in the spring of the year aforesaid." His will, dated April 7, 1662, and exhibited in court at Plymouth October

3, 1662, made his wife and son James executors. His realty included twenty-seven hundred acres of land in the Narragansett country, given to grandchildren.

He gave his daughter, Mrs. Willett, a shilling a year. She appealed to the General Court for construction of the sentiment, not for money. The following was ordered to be endorsed on the will :

"Lest anything mentioned in this will in reference to Mrs. Mary Willett, the wife of Captain Willett, might be by anyone misconstrued to the prejudice of the said Mrs. Willett, we think it meet to declare that out of the long experience of her dutiful and tender respect for her said father, from time to time expressed, there never has appeared to us, the least ground of any such things to this present.

"The Court's mind declared. Nathaniel Morton, clerk."

This is novel, but the court's declaration of the purport and intent of a legacy is within the legitimate scope of construction. In Mr. Brown's inventory, I noted one side saddle, three troopers' suits, etc. Evidently he was a boot and saddle rider and scorned to lower the dignity of his wife to riding on a pillion behind him.

John Brown, Jr., his son, who married a daughter of William Buckland, died about the time his father made his will, and his own was proved at the same date.

Church's "Indian Wars," page 27, gives an anecdote of James, son of John Brown: "Peter Nunnuit, husband of the squaw Sachem, told him he saw Mr. James Brown of Swansea and Mr. Samuel Gorton who was an interpreter and two other men who brought a letter from the Governor of Plymouth to Philip. He observed to him further that the young men were very eager to begin war and would fain have killed Mr. Brown but Philip prevented it telling them that his father had charged him to show kindness to Mr. Brown."

James Brown was one of the magistrates of Plymouth from 1670 to 1675. During Philip's war, he had a garrison house at Swansea. Newman's oration at Rehoboth, 1886: "There was

another of nature's noblemen among the original settlers of this town, John Brown," etc. He was buried with civic and military honors in 1662. Newman descended from the first minister of Rehoboth.

Roger Williams appears to have crossed the path of our ancestors, John Woodbury, John Brown and Capt. Thomas Willet, and found magnanimous support from their tolerant spirit.

There was a rare society in the neighborhood. On the Plymouth side were Mr. Brown, Captain Willett, Rev. Mr. Newman, author of a Concordance of the Scriptures. On the Rhode Island, Rev. Mr. Blackstone, first settler of Boston ; Rev. Roger Williams and Samuel Gorton, men of broad education, religious spirit, knowledge of many nations, books and Indian tongues, all looking for progress ; although their ways differed, they had mutual esteem, and we infer much pleasant intercourse.

Vol. 8, page 48, Plymouth Records, gives the death of Mrs. Dorothy Brown, wife of John Brown, Sen., January 27, 1673, in the nineteenth year of her age. If Mr. Brown were as old as his wife, he was seventy-nine or more at his death. My list of his children is not complete :

John, who died the same year as his father, left a wife and progeny.

Mary, wife of Captain Willett, died about 1669; assuming she was twenty when married, she would be born about 1616.

James was born 1623; died 1710, aged eighty-seven.

His grandson, John Brown, was a useful and eminent judge, 1685, under the new organization.

No others are named in the will. The legacies were mostly to grandchildren, remainder to the widow and James, executors. He specifies about three thousand acres to his grandchildren.

Colonel Cartwright on the royal commission, about 1675, states in a letter that John Brown was in England with Sir Harry Vane from 1652 to 1660. The Rhode Island records show him active here from 1652 onward ; also in 1659.

Narragansett Purchase.

John Brown and Captain Willett were both interested in the Narragansett Purchase. I conclude it ought to have some mention, as it entered into the history of the times for many years. These Indians in due form mortgaged a large tract of their territory, situated in what are now Washington and Kent counties, Rhode Island. As the debt matured, they were without means of payment, and made arrangements with a party of leading gentlemen, at the head of which were Humphrey Atherton, major, of Massachusetts, to advance the means of payment and take a mortgage on the same lands for their repayment. This was in 1659. In this year, the same party made purchase of land in Wickford, near Smith's trading station. In 1662, the mortgage was foreclosed and the Indians gave them possession.

There was an understanding among the leading members of the Atherton associates not to occupy them for the present. A partial competitor, John Hull, mint master of Massachusetts, and four associates, Rhode Islanders, had purchased sixty-eight square miles about Pottasquamscot Rock, near the sea, a part of which, Point Judith, was named for his wife, Judith Quincy. These had the countenance of the Rhode Islanders, but, says Edmund Channing, in an essay on the Narragansett Planters, owing to the number of Indian chiefs whose assent was necessary to the deed, they did not obtain a complete title (Indian) before 1660. In fact, their purchases were made piecemeal. There was a bitter struggle between these parties until the matter was adjusted by arbitration in 1679.

Rival colonies claimed jurisdiction over the lands and the rights of eminent domain. Was the jurisdiction in Rhode Island, then it was claimed the Connecticut mortgage was void without the consent of Rhode Island. Connecticut, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Plymouth each had claims to the jurisdiction. In 1672, a truce was made with Rhode Island.

R. Smith, of the Atherton company, who lived at Smith's trading station, was made an assistant in the Rhode Island gov-

ernment, and the Atherton deeds were confirmed by that colony in the most explicit manner. Subsequently, however, the contest reopened and was long agitated. In 1665, the royal commissioners, after some internal contest, declared it to be a royal province, not subject to either colony.

The Rhode Island Records, 1, page 466, 1663, contain a letter from King Charles Second, directing the authorities to leave in peace "his good subjects, Thomas Chiffinch, Jonathan Scott, John Winthrop, Daniel Dennison, Simon Bradstreet, Thomas Willett, Richard Smith, Edward Hutchinson, Amos Richardson, John Alcock, William Hudson, with their associates, having in right of Major Atherton a just propriety in the Narragansett country in New England, by grants from the native princes of that country." Since this work was begun, I have heard the records of the Narragansett proprietors have been found.

The Critical and Narrative History of America, vol. 3, page 338, gives the autographs of several of the Atherton associates, Governor Bradstreet of Massachusetts, General Dennison, Thomas Willett, Old Colony, John Payne, Edward Hutchinson, Amos Richardson, William Hudson, John Alcock, George Dennison, but authorities also include Humphrey Atherton of Massachusetts, Gov. John Winthrop of Connecticut, Josiah Winslow of Old Colony, the two Richard Smiths, Mr. John Brown, Old Colony. The king's letter also names Thomas Chiffinch and Jonathan Scott. Undoubtedly there were more.

The controversy was not only over the John Hull claim, but the title of the whole and the jurisdiction of the colony over the soil.

(For further information see the Letters of Roger Williams, page 391, Narragansett Club.)

In a letter to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, September 18, 1677, Roger Williams sums up the claims of the Narragansett Colony:

"1. That of Connecticut, by grant and charter.

"2. Plymouth Colony, by virtue of Tacommacon's surrender of his person and lands to their protection.

"3. Rhode Island and Providence plantationn by grant from the King and by the Royal Commissioners (1665), who called this land the King's Province and committed it to Rhode Island until his further order.

"4. Many eminent gentlemen of the Massachusetts and other colonies claim by a mortgage and forfeiture of all lands belonging to the Narragansets.

"5. Gov. Arnold and others are out a round sum about a purchase from Tacommacon.

"6. A like claim was and is made by Mr. John Brown and Mr. Thos. Willett, honored gentlemen and their successors . . . from purchase from Tacommacon and I have seen their deeds, and Colonel Nichols', his confirmation of them under hand and seal of his majesty's name.

"7. Mr. Harris pleads up streams without limits and confirmation from the other Sachems of the up streams, etc.

"8. Mishuntatuck men claim by purchase from the Indians, by possession, building, etc. (A line obliterated by wear.)

"9. Captain Hubbard and some others of Hingham by their purchase of the Indians.

"10. John Tours of Hingham by three purchases from Indians.

"11. William Vaughan of Newport and others by purchase from Indians.

"12. ———

"13. Randal of Scituate and White of Taunton and others by purchase from Indians.

"14. Edward Inman of Providence by purchases from Indians.

"15. The town of Warwick which challenges twenty miles, about part of which William Harris contending with them, it is said, was the first occasion of William Harris falling in love with his monstrous Diana up streams without limits so he might antedate and prevent, as he speaks, the blades of Warwick.

"16. The town of Providence, by virtue of Canonicus and Miantonomah's grant renewed to me again and again, viz., as of good accommodations as any town in the country of New England. . . .

"Honored Sirs, there be other claims, etc. (1686) Charles Second Commissioned Sir Edmund Andros as governor of New England, defines Massachusetts, New Plymouth, New Hampshire and Maine and the Narragansett Country, otherwise called the King's Province, as within his jurisdiction."

(See vol. 4, Force's Hist. Tracts, No. 8.)

CHAPTER XXXI.

REVEREND HENRY FLYNT.

REV. HENRY FLYNT, father of Josiah, came over from England in the "Abigail" or the "Defence" in 1835–38, and was admitted to the church in Boston the same year. He was one of those who sympathized, as did nearly all Boston, with the teachings of Mrs. Hutchinson. His satisfactory submission to the dominant power was made as late as May 13, 1640, when he was ordained and settled in Braintree, the same year.

He married Margery Hoare, then the Widow Mathew. She was sister of Joanna Hoare, who married Colonel Quincy, and of the Rev. Leonard Hoare, third president of Harvard College. The children of Henry and Margery Hoare Flynt were:

1. Dorothy, born July 14, 1643.
2. Josiah, born June 24, 1645.
3. Margaret, born April 20, 1647.
4. Joanna, born December 18, 1648.
5. David, born November 11, 1651.
6. Seth, born February 2, 1653.
7. Ruth, born November 31, 1654.
8. Cotton, born July 16, 1656 } twins.
9. John, born July 16, 1656 }

Braintree records also have Anna among the children.

Margery Hoare Flynt died in 1675, and Reverend Henry died April 27, 1680. He was sixty-eight. Mather's Magnolia states he was in the exercise of the ministry before he left England (page 442). He so admired Rev. John Cotton that when he was the father of twins he named one Cotton and the other John. The Magnolia further mourns him: "He that was solid stone in

the foundations of New England is gone to be a glorious one in the walls of New Jerusalem.

Rev. Henry Flynt came from Matlock in Derbyshire, and was of an ancient and good family, as is stated regarding his wife on the tombstone in Braintree church under which they lie. (C. F. Adams, 3, Epochs of Mass., page 604.)

Capt. Thomas Flynt, his brother, also came over and settled in Concord. His descendants have a memorial volume which states that Thomas brought four thousand pounds with him and expended half of it in public uses; he was deputy one year; assistant, eleven. His will was witnessed by Henry Flynt and Joanne Hoare. It was proved in 1663, inventory showing fourteen hundred and forty-one pounds, six shillings. (16, New England Hist. and Gen. Reg., page 72.) He had a homestead at Salem, where many of his descendants lived.

Charles Francis Adams, in his "Three Episodes of Massachusetts," pages 596–603, states of Rev. Mr. Flynt that he was a graduate of Oxford and had been settled over an English church in Lancashire, coming to New England in 1635, when about twenty-nine. He came the same time with Sir Harry Vane, with whom he was in political sympathy. He was remarkable for piety, learning, wisdom and fidelity to his office. He was minister at Braintree for twenty-nine years.

Margery Hoare Flynt's sister Joane was married, 1648, to Col. Edmund Quincy, but we descend from his second wife, Elizabeth Gookin, daughter of General Gookin, whom Colonel Quincy married in 1690.

Judge Edmund Quincy, who died in London, descended from Margery Hoare through her granddaughter Dorothy. Margery was daughter of Sheriff Charles Hoare of Gloucester, England, who died there in 1638. He was son of Charles Hoare of Gloucester, who died in 1636. The Widow Hoare came here with all her children except the eldest son, Thomas, who was alderman, and in 1631 was sheriff of that city. Margery died March 19, 1687. A notice of him and his family is found in the New England Gen.

Hist. Register, 1891, page 285, from which this is condensed. It was written by a descendant, Sen. George F. Hoare.

In the will of her father, Margery and her son received two hundred pounds. Her epitaph states she was a woman of piety, prudence, and peculiarly accomplished. She is pleasantly commemorated by John Quincy Adams, descendant of her sister Joane, in his discourse at Braintree, August 24, 1839.

The brother Leonard was the first graduate of Harvard who became its president. His wife was Bridget, daughter of John Lisle, the regicide who was murdered at Lausanne by Royalists. Her mother, Lady Alice Lisle, was the victim of Jeffries' "Bloody Assizes."

Sheriff Hoare's wife was sister to William, Edward and Thomas Hinchsman, or Henchman, as it was indifferently spelled in those days. One of them was rector of Matlock, in Derbyshire, whence came the Rev. H. Flynt. Thomas Henchman was probably the Major Thomas Henchman of Concord, afterwards Chelmsford, well known in the Indian wars.

A slab has been erected by Senator Hoare in the old cemetery at Quincy to Joanna Hoare, widow of Charles Hoare. Also one to Bridget, the widow of President Leonard Hoare of Harvard who died 1723. She was the daughter of John, Lord Lisle, the president of the High Court of Justice who sentenced Charles I. Senator Hoare furnishes considerable information as to the family. Its coat of arms is a double-headed eagle, etc.

As the granddaughter of Margery Hoare married the son of Colonel Quincy by his second wife, Gookin, the blood of the Hoares runs in both branches of the descendants of Col. Edmund Quincy.

CHAPTER XXXII.

EDMUND QUINCY, SECOND.

LIEUT.-COL. EDMUND QUINCY was the son of Edmund Quincy and Judith Pares, born March 15, 1637–38, and came to America with his parents. He married, first, July 26, 1648, Joane or Joanna Hoare; after her death in May, the 16th, 1680, he married, second, Elizabeth Eliot, December 8, 1680, daughter of Maj.-Gen. Daniel Gookin and widow of Rev. John Eliot, eldest son of the "Apostle Eliot."

(This sketch is derived partly from "Salisbury Family Memorials" and the New England Hist. Gen. Reg. article by J. Wingate Thornton.)

Colonel Quincy lived mainly a private life on his estate in Braintree, but he took a warm interest in the military organization within the township, in which he became captain. The provincial records show he was deputy to the General Court in 1670–73–75–79–80–81, wherefore he must be accorded a familiar acquaintance with the politics of the day, and a strong sympathy with the popular cause.

He was magistrate, and also lieutenant-colonel of the Suffolk regiment. When the king began proceedings in the courts at Westminster in the form of a quo warranto, to forfeit the old Bay charter, his name was included among the corporators, Freemen, to whom notice was issued to show cause why the forfeiture should not be decreed. His father-in-law Gookin was another served with notice, so we can readily comprehend the dauntless spirit which inspired Gookin and Danforth to appeal the cause of Colonial liberty and self-government into the hands of the God of battles rather than submit to foreign dictation and taxation.

It found enthusiastic response in his breast. In 1689, when at the news of the Revolution, Andros and his Jacobite allies were thrown into prison, Colonel Quincy was one of the committee of safety organized to carry on a provisional government until the pleasure of William and Mary was known. The efforts of this provisional government, for several years, to obtain restoration of their charter, need not be commented on. The energy of the popular move appears to indicate that the ideas of self-government had developed into a national sentiment, and must thenceforth be traced in that character in the long strategic struggle whether the colonies could be cajoled or forced into subjection or whether their energy and strength would equal the will to throw off the English yoke.

When a new governor and a royal charter were sent from England the colonists had no mind to trust royal protestations too far. When Hakon went to Valhalla, where heroes received heroic welcome, he ordered half his followers to bring their weapons into the hall. It is good to be prudent, even in heaven. In legislation, it is good also, and the colonists carefully sent back to the new General Court the men who had filled the places during the revolution against the Jacobites. Their fidelity to the colony could be relied upon, and let the king guard his own if he could.

Colonel Quincy died January 8, 1697–98. His second wife died November 30, 1700. He had a military funeral, and his grave is marked by two granite stones, in which his name and arms are inserted in lead. These were taken in the Revolution to make bullets, but President John Adams remembered them, and they were reproduced, states Miss Quincy in her memoir.

In the grand valhalla of American patriots, General Gookin may have said to his son-in-law, "They are shooting your arms at the Hessians"; to which the colonel might reply, "It is the most useful service to which they can be put. I trust every bullet will find a mark."

By his first marriage, with Joane Hoare, Colonel Quincy had children :

Mary, born 1650, who married Ephraim Savage.

Daniel, born February 7, 1651; married Ann Shepherd. His son John, born 1689; Harvard College, 1708; speaker of the House of Representatives and assistant for forty years; he married Eliza Norton: they had children, Norton, born 1716; Ann, married Col. John Thaxter, of Hingham; Elizabeth, baptized 1721, married Rev. William Smith of Weymouth in 1740. She had a daughter Abigail who in 1764 married John Adams, subsequently President of the United States; one of their children, John Quincy Adams, was also President of the United States. Abigail's sister Mary married Judge Richard Cranch, father of Judge Cranch of the District of Columbia. Another sister, Elizabeth Smith, married, first, Rev. John Shaw; second, Rev. S. Peabody, Atkinson, N. H. Mr. Smith Shaw, a founder of Boston Atheneum, descends from this first marriage.

Lucy, daughter of John Quincy, born 1729, married Cotton Tufts 1756; died, 1785.

JOAN HOARE'S CHILDREN. Continued.

John, born 1652; died young.

Joanna, born 1654; married David Hobart.

Judith, born 1655; married Rev. John Reyner, Jr.

Elizabeth, married 1681, Rev. Daniel Gookin, the son of Gen. Daniel Gookin; they had children, Daniel, Mary, Edmund and Elizabeth.

JOAN'S CHILDREN.

Edmund, born 1657; died an infant.

Ruth, born 1658; married John Hunt of Weymouth in 1686, died 1698.

Edmund, born 1660; died, 1661.

Martha, born 1665.

Experience, born 1667; married William Savill of Braintree, 1693; died 1706–07.

(New England Gen. Hist. Register, vol. 53, page 299.)

Colonel Quincy's children by his second wife, Elizabeth Gookin, Eliot, were:

Edmund, born October, 1681, graduated from Harvard; died of the smallpox in London.

Mary, born December 7, 1684, married, 1714, Rev. Daniel Barker, graduate of Harvard; left one child, Elizabeth, who is mentioned in the will of her uncle Edmund.

From Charles Francis Adams's "Three Episodes in Massachusetts History," pages 700–701, a few details are added.

Edmund Quincy the first was a Puritan at home, and when this son was born, at Achurch, near Wigsthorpe, Northamptonshire, the local record shows that the child "was baptized elsewhere and not in our parish church."

He is the "Unkle Quincy" of Judge Sewell's diary, whose death is recorded, January 8, 1698, as "that of a true New England man and one of our best friends." His funeral took place, "there having been frost, one or two feet thick encountered in digging his grave." He was decently buried; three foot companies and the troop at his funeral. The pall bearers had "scarves."

It was this Colonel Quincy who built the old Colonial house at Braintree, still standing. But at page 6801, Mr. Adams states "the new part had been built on to the older dwelling, which afterwards relegated to meaner uses had already stood there for nearly seventy years." This conformed with my observations. The kitchen or rear parts were old and the new and taller part has its roof slope down and extends together with the old roof, as in the other old houses and the old Woodbury mansion at Beverley. The passages and communications above are singularly complicated and tangled. Some rooms open into each other and some into the halls, and the floors are at various levels, with steps from floor to floor.

In the Sewall papers: "Went to the funeral of my dear Unkle. Went in the coach, our horse failing us. Took in Madam Dudley, sending Mr. Newman before to tell her. She seemed to be glad of the invitation and we were mutually refreshed by our company. Had my wife, Cousin Quincy and Madam Dudley.

"Bearers were Col. Page, Lieut. Col. Hutchinson, Major Townsend, Mr. Addington, Mr. E. M. Hutchinson, Capt. Dumer, Major Hunt and Ensign Penniman. Had scarves. Ensign Penniman was the only commissioned officer of Braintree could come abroad. Ministers there, Mr. Torrey, Mr. Willard, Mr. Fiske,

Thacher, Danforth, Baxter. I saw from Boston, Capt. Hill, Mr. Tay, Benet, Mr. Palmer waited on his father and mother Hutchinson."

Mr. Sewell visited Colonel Quincy December 13, 1697. "I ride to Braintree to visit my Unkle Quincy. He speaks pretty freely to me; saith he must run with open arms to a dying Savior; I mentioned the public interest. He said "If we were a holy and humble people, God would save us.' Prayed God to bless my family and children." Colonel Quincy had been ill for some time.

June 28, 1697, Sewell enters in his dairy: "I visit my sick, languishing Unkle Quincy. . . . Was very glad to see me — Cousin Edmund was at home."

There are many references in Judge Sewell's dairy to his "Unkle" and family, his visits to him in "the new house," where he often passed the night. In October, 1686, he describes the marriage of Ruth Quincy to John Hunt. Judge Sewell had married the daughter of Mr. Hull, provincial treasurer, and Judith Quincy, sister of Colonel Quincy. In after generations, another Judge Sewell married the daughter of Edmund Quincy, fourth.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

GOOKIN.

ELIZABETH GOOKIN, daughter of Gen. Daniel Gookin and Mary Dolling, after having married Rev. John Eliot, Jr., was, second, married to Col. Edmund Quincy.

The New England Historical and Genealogical Register and the Salisbury Family Memorials have furnished me with much information about the Gookin family. (New England Hist. Gen. Register, vol. 1, pages 345–352. Vol. 2, pages 167–174. History of Cambridge, page 563.)

Gen. Daniel Gookin was born in County Kent, England, but went with his family to Ireland, where his brother, Sir Vincent Gookin, was resident near Bandon, County Cork. His father, Daniel Gookin, married, January 31, 1608, Marion or Mary, daughter of Richard Bird, S. T. P., of Canterbury. He had three sons, of whom Daniel, born in Kent in 1612, came to Virginia. He had also, Irish estates.

Daniel, Sr., residing in Ireland, entered into contracts with the Virginia company to ship cattle and settlers to Virginia in his own vessel. He came with them and received, November 22, 1621, a grant of plantation near Newport News, where he put his own servants and stock.

In the Indian massacre of 1622, the father acted the part of a brave man, refusing to abandon his plantation and seek safety in town. In July, he returned in the "Sea Flower" to England, and the next year, 1623, arrived in Virginia, bringing with him his son Daniel, then eleven years old. The memorials contain much correspondence and detail of this Virginia life, and of the family in Ireland. Large grants of land were made him, in one of which he is

styled "Capt." Gookin. In time, Daniel, Jr., owned a plantation on South River, Ann Arundel County, Maryland, and where, in 1653, some Indians murdered his two servants and were tried and hung.

In 1642, while residing in Nausemond County, Mr. Gookin and others applied for a Puritan minister from Massachusetts, which offended Governor Berkley, and soon after he removed to Massachusetts, where he was well received, 1644.

It was thought he was a captain in the parliamentary wars. With only an occasional visit to England he remained an inhabitant of Cambridge, where he settled until his death, March 19, 1687, aged seventy-five.

He was soon made captain of the militia company, and sent deputy to the General Court in 1649. In 1652, he was elected assistant under the charter. In 1656, he visited England and had several interviews with Cromwell, to whom he became much attached, corresponding with him.

Cromwell commissioned him to invite settlers from Massachusetts and New England to remove to Jamaica, then lately captured from the Spanish. When Mr. Gookin returned to America, he laid these plans before the General Court, and procured its aid in the effort, eventually failing because of the extraordinary unhealthfulness which destroyed early adventurers, discouraging and breaking up the whole scheme.

In 1657, the General Court granted him five hundred acres of land for his services to the country.

After the Restoration, it was soon charged that Gookin had Goffe and Whaley come over with him, and kept them until they found a more secure refuge. It was also added that he had on his farm in Narragansett Purchase large numbers of cattle belonging to the two regicides, and that he held for their support. Legal measures were taken to seize them, but he successfully defended his title to the cattle. Randolph preferred charges before the Privy Council in England, against him, alleging a high misdemeanor, but nothing resulted.

When the royal commissioners in 1666 were seeking to en-

force a jurisdiction over the Bay Company and to hold hearings on complaints against them, Capt. Daniel Gookin was appointed one of the committee by the General Court to reply to their demands. The committee asserted that as the royal charter for Massachusetts Bay was unrepealed, and in force, the colony was subject to its authority. The commissioners' instructions, they averred, were inaffective to repeal or alter the charter and, therefore, did not supersede their local laws. Hence, they declined to recognize any authority in the commissioners. It was a plain, acute and vigorous state paper, and was effective for the Bay State's purposes until the courts at Westminster repealed and declared forfeit the charter.

Gookin was a stern and popular patriot. With Danforth, he advocated taking a radical position about the charter ; was opposed to sending agents to England to appear and to submit to the English laws of trade. He wished to stick to the charter as they construed it and let Providence look out for the result. The paper which he drafted on this subject was, unfortunately, lost. The more prudent of the colonies yielded to the dictates of policy, and let the impending issue be postponed to a future day of strength.

Gookin had lost a great part of his popularity in King Philip's War, through protecting the Christian Indians, but his stand on this subject brought it all back, and he was continued in the magistracy till his death, and elected major-general.

In 1656, Gookin had been appointed superintendent of Indian affairs, in which he continued till his death. The labors of the Apostle Eliot and himself and charitable persons in several villages of Christian Indians had advanced their education, and civilization was practically cared for and developed.

The wrath generated by King Philip's War permeated all classes of the colony. They distrusted all Indians, and were fierce to treat the Christian Indians as hostile secretly and to confine them. In vain did Gookin and others, who discredited the suspicions, endeavor to allay the wrath, their efforts being unsuccessful and injuring temporarily their own popularity.

In 1674, he wrote "The Historical Collections of the Indians in Massachusetts." The work remained in manuscript, and was first published in 1792 by the Massachusetts Historical Society. It has great merit. He also left an "Historical Account of the Doings and Sufferings of the Christian Indians in 1675-76-77," which was published by the American Antiquarian Society in 1836 at Worcester. He began to write a history of New England, of which the above was intended to form a part. How far he completed this is not known, nor has the manuscript been traced. His style of composition was modest, terse and graceful. He was one of the original grantees of the township of Worcester, but I doubt whether he removed there.

This is a very imperfect sketch of a man who exercised great influence in the councils of the province for thirty years. Benevolence, strict principles and ability were his characteristics.

General Gookin died March 19, 1686-87. Sewell notes his death in his diary: "A right good man." His sons were: Daniel and Nathaniel, both ministers; his daughters were:

Mary, who married June 8, 1670, Edmund Butler of Salem.

Elizabeth, baptized in Roxbury, March 16, 1644; married, 1666, Rev. John Eliot, Jr., and then December 8, 1680, Edmund Quincy.

The Gookin arms are a chevron and three game-cocks.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

EDMUND QUINCY, FIRST.

EDMUND QUINCY, first, of Achurch, near Wigsthorpe, Parish, Lilford (shire, Northampton), England, first came to New England in 1628 and returned afterwards to bring out his family.

There is considerable about the family's English pedigree which I omit. It can be found in the memoirs on the subject. The coat of arms is on an unexecuted will of Edmund Quincy as well as on a silver cup he left to the church in Braintree. It bore: "Gules, seven mascles conjoined or 3–3–1."

He was baptized, December 21, 1559, and married in 1593, Ann Palmer. He died March 9, 1627–28, leaving a will and a widow "Agnis," which was then indifferently used for "Annis" and "Ann." He gives a legacy to his son Edmund and refers to a freehold estate of his at Thorpe, Achurch. They had five sons and six daughters.

The fifth child and oldest son, Edmund, was baptized May 30, 1602, and was married at Lilford, July 14, 1623, to Judith Pares. He landed in Boston, September 4, 1633, bringing his wife and family and six servants. He came with Mr. Cotton, Mr. Haynes and others of good estate.

He and his wife were admitted, November, 1633, to the first church of Boston. March 4, 1633–34, he was made a Freeman. May 14, he is recorded as one of the deputies elected and sitting in the General Court. He was one of a committee in this session, to set the boundaries of towns and the disputes between them, a very important duty; also, on November 10, 1634, he was ordered to make and assess the rates.

In 1635, November 14, Mr. Colborne was appointed on a committee to bound out at Mount Wolestone sufficient for Mr. Coddington and Mr. Quincy to have their particular farms. Boston had been taken with a natural land hunger, and the General Court had enacted the previous year that all this territory and beyond Dorchester be attached to Boston and become part of the common territory belonging to its "inhabitants," Freemen who had been admitted into the township corporation of Boston and entitled to its corporate privileges.

Rev. Mr. Nilson the pastor, Mr. Coddington, the assistant, and Mr. Quincy, the deputy, had sought for farms and received the permission to lay them out. Four men, including Edmund Quincy, were selected to make the allotment.

January 9, 1636, a committee, including Mr. Quincy, report that a six hundred acre farm has been laid out for Mr. Hutchinson. This is the last time that Mr. Quincy's name appears on the Boston records.

Other investigators than myself have added interesting details: first, that Mr. Coddington and Mr. Quincy did not divide their land, but it was done after Mr. Quincy's death, possibly before Mr. Coddington became dissatisfied with "Lords church members" at some arbitrary proceeding and removed with great celerity to Rhode Island, where he afterward became governor and a pillar of that little colony sacred to religious liberty. The Puritans in their religious quarrels with each other gave no quarter, it was *vae victis*, every time.

These farms were laid out to be of one thousand acres each. Mr. Coddington had built on the hill where the late Josiah Quincy's purchase was finally made.

Mr. Quincy built by the brook in the lowland, near tidewater, where the house, enlarged by Judge Quincy, still is standing. What a succession of rare historical names may be enumerated as having partaken of its hospitality during the two hundred and sixty years or so since its fireside first glowed with sacred and hospitable fire!

A limitless forest stretched out toward the Pacific Ocean. They stood on the frontier of the white invasion, but even then their speculations were broad, lofty, perhaps visionary, of being the seed of a peculiar people, of a special gift from God as marked and consequential as his covenant made with the patriarchs of the Hebrews, and possibly, of a future possession reaching as far as Fort Orange on the Hudson.

Then came the marked crucial eras the colony was to undergo, and at each the Edmund, whose household gods were over its threshold, was a devoted patriot, and we can imagine the grave and stern statesmen, like Gookin and Danforth, and the nephew Sewell, the intellectual Flynt, gathering for a deep consultation, moistened with a little Madeira; or, later on, when the gay Captain Goelette, the brilliant Col. Jacob Wendell and his brother Abraham, Colonel John, and the flower of Suffolk military, followed in the march, after Judge Quincy and his judicial compeers had dined with that austere dignity which emulated the Bench of Westminster Hall in its devotion to beef, pudding, port, and grace before and after dinner.

Then, also, one "Dorothy Q.," carrying the name of her grandmother Brown down to her grandson's grandson for poetic celebrity. The "Dorothy Q." of the poet's brightest and loftiest strains, drew her train of gallant suitors to the old halls, listened to love tales by the gurgling brook, where the gallant Goelette, a generation after, caught the silver eels. She gave her hand and heart to a manly Jackson, from whose union an illustrious descent has followed.

The grace in the generations where the Wendell blood came into the family was a peculiar gift of the sparkling and lovely daughters of the house, all pretty, but none surpassing Esther and Dorothy in the imperial crowning gift of woman's influence over the strongest, best and bravest of the human race.

How bright it was when "the *jeunesse dore*," the flower of promise gathered under their attractive influence, when the clever and incipient Solicitor-General Sewell arrived, every Saturday

night, to court the fair Esther, and his dear friend, John Adams, came over every Sunday to dine and spend the evening. When father Quincy talked of farming with Dr. Franklin, but love's young dream was twice as interesting an air, playing at the same time in the ears of his attentive and respectful listeners.

His son, my great grandfather, the Doctor Jacob who stoutly campaigned to Crown Point and in the "King George," the "countries ship," pursued the French at Louisburg and Gaudaloupe, also brought his military friends to talk of battles and of Wolfe, the hero of America, but, also, to dream of the lovely daughters of the house. Then came a graver frame of mind, the battle cry of Freedom for the colonies, and again the house filled with lofty and generous souls, plotting for the liberty of America, Samuel Adams, John Hancock, Josiah Quincy, from over the hill, probably bringing his friend, Dr. Franklin. How many they were! How the older set separated under the new touchstone, some letting "I dare not" wait upon "I will!"

But it was not from this class that the house or the family got its fame. They led with their torches flaming bright the procession of the Revolution, and the last daughter of the house fled from the British bayonets at Lexington fight and bravely married, in 1775, John Hancock, the patriot for whose head the tyrant king was offering a large reward.

The royal fleet and army at Boston were too convenient to Braintree to risk hymeneal celebrations there. They were married at Fairfield, Conn., in the house of her father's old friend, Thaddeus Burr, and the bride went on with her husband to Philadelphia, where John Hancock was made president of the Continental Congress, in order that the self-confident ministers of the king might see how squarely they were defied by the young America who was clamoring that the country was "free, white and twenty-one."

The old house has memories. How I wish I could do justice to them! Miss Eliza Susan Quincy, in her memoir of Judge Edmund Quincy, third, describes the house with detail: "The dwelling room had a carved cornice and fireplace in the corner

about seven feet high. The other apartments were connected by flues with its central chimneys," etc.

The lands were divided in 1636 between Mr. Coddington's and Mr. Quincy's heirs. In their original purchase, not only, she says, was title taken from the General Court and Boston, but they were purchased of the Massachusetts Indians "by a deed yet extant." A note states the deed to be now (1883) in possession of the town of Braintree, by which Wampatuck, son of Chickatabot, sold land to the Faxons and others, except Mr. Coddington's and Mr. Quincy's farms, which were purchased by them of his predecessors, which the said Wampatuck does hereby confirm.

Regarding the ancestor coming here in 1628, Miss Quincy gives authority for the claim, viz., a letter of the first Judge Quincy addressed to a Mr. John Quincy, "loving cousin," in England; the date is Braintree, in New England, December 20, 1712. The letter, after giving some account of various communications during the past eighty years with English relatives, goes on to state facts concerning the three generations of the branch here. "My grandfather came over here in 1628 and brought with him one son and one daughter. The son was my father and bore his father's name as I bear his."

My old pastor, of St. John's church, Portsmouth., N. H., the Rev. Mr. Burroughs, had the letter given to him as a curiosity, and communicated it in 1832 to John Quincy Adams, then visiting the town.

Candor compels me to avow that I think the venerable judge had the date wrong. He only intended to state when Mr. Quincy bringing his family over came to reside. That date is well authenticated.

Miss Quincy's memoir contains some interesting letters from Judge Quincy to "Dorothy Q.", his daughter, who became Mrs. Jackson. She states "Edmund's daughter Judith was baptized at Achurch, September, 1626," and the record, 1627, says a son of Mr. Quincy's "was baptized elsewhere, not in the Parish church." This accounts for the two children that he brought here.

Mr. Quincy's death, from the town record date, must be in 1636–37. His widow survived him, but followed St. Paul's advice, and married again, Moses Paine, who died in 1643, and in a few years she married Robert Hull, father of her son-in-law.

The daughter, Judith Quincy, born September, 1626, was married May 11, 1647, to John Hull, and died June 22, 1695, her husband dying in 1683.

John Hull was the provincial treasurer and mint master. He gave his wife's name to Point Judith on the Narragansett Purchase.

Their only daughter, Hannah Hull, married, February 28, 1675–76, Samuel Sewell, subsequently chief justice of the province.

THE END.